



Where will the people you meet spend

Eternity?

6.4 BILLION SOULS
are waiting in the balance

Rev. Billy Ortiz

*Where will the people
you meet spend*
Eternity
?

Rev. Billy Ortiz

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

ISBN 978-0-9815811-0-1

Contact information

Rev. Dr. Billy Ortiz
Outreach to the Nations
William Ortiz Outreach to Mexico, Inc.

P.O. Box 321060
Los Gatos, CA 95032-0117 USA
(408) 395-8153 or (408) 422-2297
or email Brother Billy at: ortizb@earthlink.net

All Scriptures are from the King James Version of the
Holy Bible unless otherwise noted.

Copyright © 2008 by Billy Ortiz
All rights reserved

Compilation and Editorial: Holly Lewerenz,
Sylvia Luera-O'Conner, and Veronica Medina;
Cover & layout design: Phillip W. Russell, Jr.;
Typesetting: Susan Harring

Dedication

I dedicate this book to my precious wife, Josephine, the most beautiful rose created by God in all the world. God knew I needed a good woman by my side. He knew that I needed someone that could pray for me...that could fast when I'm fasting before meetings. Josephine takes care of our family, watching over all of us. She has stood by my side through all the challenges faced in the life of an evangelist and missionary to the nations of the earth. We have laughed together and cried together, during times of joy and during times of struggle. She is my wife and co-laborer in the harvest of the fields of the world.

To our precious family—my son-in-law, Mike Wiltron and our oldest daughter Denise Ortiz Wiltron; my son-in-law, Steve McLendon and daughter, Deanne Ortiz McLendon, and my daughter Debbie Ortiz. My granddaughter Samantha McLendon and our grandson Tobian William McLendon. Our three beautiful daughters and their husbands are all serving God. Two daughters graduated from Bethany Bible College and are teaching today. I'm so grateful that Jesus' grace has been extended to them, and that they all love the ways of God.

A special thanks to Debbie, my daughter, who helped me select the title of my book.

And to my beloved father, Pastor William S. Ortiz pastor/evangelist of 54 years, and my beloved mother, Lucy Marēz Ortiz, and grandfather Fracundo Marēz who was a missionary for 39 years. Without them, we may not have made it to the Kingdom of God.

A Special Note to Dad and Mom



*Pastor William S. Ortiz
Lucy Marěz Ortiz*

Give Me Souls, or I'll Die

***My Father** was a godly man who led his house well and set an example for all the family to follow. On his knees in prayer for three, four, sometimes five hours a day as a pastor, Dad not only led hundreds of souls in church to Jesus, but consistently won another 10 to 15 souls a week as he traveled and worked. Dad's heart literally cried out to God, "Give me souls, or I'll die."*

I remember Dad leading us, his little children, one-by-one to the throne of grace. "My son Billy is going to preach the Gospel," Dad would declare to God in fervent prayer. And never giving up, he would cry out to God for my brother Tito, 25 years an alcoholic, with all his heart, "My son Tito will come home to Jesus."

Dad is with Jesus now, but will never be forgotten. He left his legacy upon the earth and has many souls to his credit, a man of whom the Lord will say, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant!"

Dad, thank you for all your love and all your prayers, and for the mantle of compassion and soul-winning that God has transferred from your life to mine.

***My Mother**, a woman of love and daily prayer for all her children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren, always demonstrated the true example of a Proverbs 31 woman of God. She was one hundred percent faithful to the divine, holy call of a faithful servant. She was a true expression of love and kindness.*

I know Mom has many treasures laid up in heaven, not only monuments like those described for the faithful Cornelius, but a special reward for being a true faithful servant in every area of her daily walk with God. She is now in heaven with Jesus, too.

I really love you, Dad and Mom!

*Special Acknowledgement of
Appreciation to Fred and Pamela Smith*

I would like to acknowledge with deepest gratitude the profound impact Fred and Pamela Smith have had on my life and ministry.

My beloved brother and sister in Christ have been instrumental in encouraging me in the writing of this soul-winning book as well as inspiring greater commitment and increased opportunities for World Evangelism through the ministry of God's humble servant.

I first heard Rev. Billy Ortiz minister at the 2005 Morris Cerullo Dallas School of Ministry.



I was so impressed with his simple, sincere, yet powerful style of preaching about souls—and soul-winning. My heart broke with the realization that I had let so many opportunities go by where I could have touched somebody's life for Jesus.

Rev. Billy's message is convicting and convincing—and so absolutely necessary for the body of Christ today! As the editor of Reverend Billy's book, tears flooded my eyes while I listened to the tapes of his powerful messages to compile them into this book. I cried, my heart overflowing with the overwhelming compassion of Christ for precious souls.

I listened with a hungry heart to Rev. Billy's experiences of not only preaching at great meetings, but of winning the lost and healing the sick, one-by-one. I determined from that moment on, I was going to devote my life, time, and efforts to being a vessel God could use to reach out to a lost and dying world.

If you've ever felt intimidated or fearful about witnessing to people, Rev. Billy's message is for you! He will take you step-by-step through the easiest, most enjoyable, and rewarding experiences you will ever have in this life. After you have read this book, or attend one of Rev. Billy's meetings, your life will never be the same again!

Holly Lewerenz

*Holly Lewerenz
Editor/Writer, JHH Publications, and
Founder, Jesus Healing House Ministries*

Foreword



This book “Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?” by Rev. Billy Ortiz is long overdue.

I have known Rev. Billy for over 30 years.

We have sat together in a restaurant where I have seen him witness, and as a result, almost an entire group of waiters, waitresses, singers and guitarists, and others stop what they are doing to receive Christ as their Savior and Lord!

We have been in taxis together, and it would be uncommon if the taxi drivers did not bow their heads to pray the sinner’s prayer.

In “Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?,” Billy seriously takes this heartbeat of God—for SOULS—and opens up God’s heart to you, revealing the true purpose for your spiritual life.

Thank you, Billy for your great example, and may God bless “Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?”

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Morris Cerullo".

*Dr. Morris Cerullo, President
Morris Cerullo World Evangelism*

Table of Contents

Preface

What Happens the Moment After You Die? 1

Chapter One

Soul-winning in the Marketplace—

It's a Piece of Cake! 13

Chapter Two

So, How Do I Go About Winning Souls?

Practical Suggestions and More Examples 41

Chapter Three

Proclaim the Gospel—

And the Holy Ghost Will Do the Rest! 65

Chapter Four

The Compassion of Christ

Precedes the Power of God..... 89

Chapter Five

Faith is Imparted as a Gift

from God Through Grace..... 125

Chapter Six

*Faithfulness and Obedience Create
a Favorable Environment and Move*

the Favorable Hand of God 151

Chapter Seven

Winning the Souls of Your Family to Jesus 189

Chapter Eight

Can the Devil Make You Sin? 221

Chapter Nine

Intercession—Holding Fast to the

Promises of God! 253

Introduction

Some 25 years ago while facing seemingly insurmountable business and financial problems, Billy sought help by attending a Morris Cerullo crusade in San Francisco, California. He received a word from the Lord through that mighty man of God and acted on it—yielding supernatural results! Since then, he has remained close to Brother Cerullo and his ministry of World Evangelism, serving on the Board of Elders and President's Council, teaching at Schools of Ministry in Mexico and the United States, and preaching in large meetings in the arenas and stadiums of Mexico and Argentina.

Brother Billy has appeared on nationwide TV programs, such as *Victory with Morris Cerullo*, *The 700 Club* with Pat Robertson, *El Club 700-America*, *El Club 700* with Norman Mentile, and several other California TV programs. His story has appeared in *Time* magazine, *Deeper Life* magazine, *Voice* magazine, *La Voz* magazine and others. Now, God has raised up this ministry as an independent outreach to the nations, and it is assisting hundreds of pastors and ministers throughout the world. Brother Billy has taken part in the training of over 100,000 Hispanic pastors and ministers from over 40 nations of the world. Thousands of men and woman have experienced and witnessed the power of God in Rev. Billy's meetings, revivals, and crusades through unique healings, deliverances, signs, wonders and miracles. Hundreds of men and woman, including many pastors, have received direction for their lives and ministries through a word of knowledge or a prophetic word from God's servant and prophet.

Rev. Billy has brought the message of salvation to countless millions of people in different nations of the world, and continues to win souls one-by-one in his daily walk with God. In the pages of this book, Billy shares personal testimonies from his own life and experiences, which will inspire you and equip you with boldness to become an effective soul-winner for God. You will laugh—you will cry—as Brother Billy brings a word of encouragement, healing, salvation, financial freedom, joy and peace—directly into your life from the throne room of God.

Reverend Billy is an independent, non-denominational, international missionary/evangelist who has worked with pastors, ministers and churches from over 40 nations of the world. In Rev. Billy's revivals, crusades, and church meetings he emphasizes and teaches the importance of how to win souls in the marketplace.

Preface

WHAT HAPPENS THE MOMENT AFTER YOU DIE?

Every reader needs to acknowledge that every single day over 200,000 people will take their final breath, and slip into **eternity**.

The Bible says that “The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life.”

Are **you** ready???

I am in hours of prayer and thought, standing in the gap, reaching out to God for the souls of all my siblings, the siblings of my wife, and for the new souls that will enter into our world.

Yes, every day over 200,000 people will begin the **first day of eternity**. The question is WHERE will they begin Eternity?

Though their lives may never make headlines or be in the news, the reality of death takes place every day.

I ASK EVERY READER, all the members of my own family and of my wife’s family, all of my friends

and acquaintances; do you really understand that this life on this earth is but one little second long in comparison to eternity? **Let's take a little walk** while we see what really happens when your soul leaves your body. Where is your spirit that God loaned you going to be FOREVER AND FOREVER AND FOREVER?? I hold my wife Josie's hand daily and at night as **we pray for every one** of our **family members, relatives, and friends** that **God** will **convict us** of all spots and blemishes that we may knowingly or unknowingly have, and that none of us will miss that glorious day of the soon return of our Lord Jesus Christ. This event will begin eternity for everyone who is alive.

This book, *Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?* will teach every reader what every believer can do and should do to help bring 6.4 Billion souls to Eternity in Heaven.

Let us proceed to the truth of what the future holds for each and every person born in this world.

Let me help you answer the question,

“What happens the moment after you die?”

When you die, loved ones gather together around your casket to say goodbye to one they held dear. Tears of their loss fall in recollection of many memories that they shared. How quickly time had slipped away.... Can you see the brevity of life?

“Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was and the spirit shall

return unto God who gave it.”

Ecclesiastes 12:7

The **moment after you die**, your soul temporarily departs from your body. You will be **either in the presence of the Lord** rejoicing with His angels, or you will be **in torment and you will be eternally separated from God**.

Those who put their **faith in Christ** will be in the **presence of God**. They will be surrounded with many loved ones and with friends who are believers that they have known on this earth.

Unbelievers will be engulfed in darkness, but they should be fully aware of their state. Scenes and images and sinful acts of their life on this earth will be played back in their memory. These memories will torment their soul of opportunities they lost and the wrongs they did. They will cry and want to be back with their family and friends. But it is too late to change circumstances.

Unless prearrangements have been made by you, your loved ones will plan your funeral. They will decide on a casket, and take care of the details in the write-up of your obituary. Meanwhile, your body remains silent, oblivious to the confusion. Although you are unable to communicate with them, your soul and your spirit will be more alive than they have ever been.

The preacher will be called, and your relatives and friends will come to be with your immediate family. Pallbearers carry your lifeless body to its final resting place. Words of comfort are offered as they lower your

body into the ground. Dust to dust you shall return, while your body awaits the Resurrection for the final call to eternity and your destiny.

Mourners offer their condolences, by placing roses, carnations, or other flowers on the newly-tilled ground. They embrace one another turning away in their grief, with tears holding onto the precious memories of their departed loved one.

Although the unbeliever's body remains resting... Who can fathom the depths and pain, anguish and agony of the hell he is experiencing? **His spirit screams as Hell** from beneath is moved to meet him at his coming. Sad to say, but he was unprepared to meet God who created him.

Though he **cries** in his torment his **prayer** has no value whatsoever, for **a great gulf and valley exists which separates Heaven and Hell.**

Hopelessly, he stares at the awfulness and irreparable condition of his state. The beautiful words spoken in his **eulogy** bear no resemblance to the reality and the truth that he now faces. Words and prayer cannot change this dreadful state. If only his loved ones could see him now, in his horror beyond all human imagination.

A moment after you die you will see with clarity that **the choice and decision that you made of your very own free will will be honored throughout eternity.**

Though the unbeliever's natural body lays resting in the casket, their spirit screams out to their loved ones to

avoid this place. He begs them to repent from their sinful ways, from disobedience, and from their separation with God. In torment, he awaits the final judgment, where his body and soul, will be cast into the **Lake of Fire**. They have turned their hardened heart away from God. They have not said “Yes” to Jesus, the Gift of God for eternal life. The unbeliever’s death is great loss. The flame of hope is forever extinguished of ever seeing their loved ones again. They are left alone in their misery and they are alone in their memories. The weight of their guilt is indescribable. Who can measure the depth of their agony?

On the contrary, the death of the saints is precious reunion with God.

Though he walks through the **valley of the shadow of death**, he will fear no evil, for his confidence is in the Lord and the Lord is with him. Though fear may lurk from every side, **he is not afraid**, because he knows that he is ready to be with our Master, The Lord Jesus Christ. His **hand** is in the hand of **his Loving Shepherd, the King of Kings and the Lord of Lords, Jesus Christ the Son of the Living God**, all because he has confessed and received Jesus Christ as Lord of his Life. He has surrendered to Him, He has yielded to him, and he has submitted to him, he has COMMITTED his life to Him 100% and has been “born again.” The Lord is He who will **take him safely Home to the other side**.

The believer’s death is great gain, not pain! **Escorted by the angels** into the **presence of God**, the believer is now **comforted**. Their **trials, pains, sorrows and suffering** are all **past**. Though their presence will be

dearly missed, yet they **have hope**, knowing that they'll **be reunited in Glory**, with their loved ones in Christ. For those who put their faith in Christ, **death is but a doorway that opens into Eternal Life.**

What happens the moment after you die? Are you prepared to meet God?

Dear Reader,

Many people don't like to think about death. They would rather **live in denial**, and even deny the existence of eternity than to believe that it will **ever happen to them.**

The Scripture says

*"It is appointed a man once to die,
(that is everyone) then after that is
the judgment."*

Heb. 9:27

Death is an appointment that we all must keep unless the Lord comes during our lifetime.

Reader,

"Are you prepared to meet God?" Are you assured of a place in Heaven?

Many feel they will go to Heaven by being a good person, by trusting in their own works. But the scripture says, (the Bible) *that you are all saved by grace through faith. It is a gift of God, not of your good works!* (Ephesians 2:8,9) Unless you repent of your sins you cannot enter the Kingdom of God.

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life.

John 3:16

Of the 200,000 souls that will die today, a vast majority will die without Christ. They will descend into Hell one by one.... The statistics should break our hearts, as we reach out to our family, friends, acquaintances, and those that we meet daily.

Jesus said that only a few will find their way to Heaven when He stated:

“Small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only few will find it.”

Matthew 7:14

Will you, reader, be one of the few, my friend, my brother, my sister, my brother-in-law, my sister-in-law, all of my relatives and friends, or will you be among the vast majority that will slide into Hell? I urge you to settle this issue now, for there's no guarantee of tomorrow.

One day we will stand in God's presence to **give an account of our lives to Him**. Though forgiven, my heart trembles at His Holiness... knowing God sees sin for what it is.

Precious friend, precious family, **we all** have messed up big-time, in one area of our life or another.

If you were among the 200,000 who will die today, will you go to Heaven? There is no “second-chance” guarantee. I recently saw a drama and reenactment combined with excerpts of the great movie *The Titanic* where approximately 2,228 souls perished. One survivor told how the Reverend John Harper was crying out to those about to die to repent, he cried out over and over, “Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you shall be saved.” The survivor shared how Reverend Harper gave him his own life jacket as he (the survivor) received Jesus Christ and was saved. He watched John Harper as he slipped down into the ice cold water in to eternity.

Tonight, there is a great meeting and outcry in Hell. **Souls are crying** out for their **lost brothers, sisters, children, family and friends...**that someone would tell their families, *so they won't come to this horrible place of torment.* (Luke 16:27)

I speak on behalf of those who died without Christ. I plead with you to hear the tears in their voice. There's **more concern** about your **soul in Hell** than anywhere else tonight.

Oh, if only we could hear and see those who missed it. It would move our hearts to warn others of the reality of Hell. How different their decision would have been **if someone would have told them, as I tell you tonight, my friend.**

There is a day of Judgment coming where we will stand before God, transparent. He will not compare our

life with the lives of others, but rather against His Holy perfection. **Are your sins under the blood of our Lord Jesus who died on the cross for you?**

Search your heart, dear reader. Are there particular sins that you know need to be dealt with, sins that you try to hide? Are there old skeletons in your closet? Take a moment, and confess them to God. The Lord Jesus is just and willing to forgive you.

Lay across your bed; kneel by your chair or your couch, and begin to let the tears flow as you admit all your sins and all your mistakes one by one. *A broken and contrite heart, O God will not despise.* (Psalm 51:17)

He will forgive you tonight. No matter where you've been and what sins you may have committed. Admit to Him that you are a sinner, in need of God's grace.

There is an eternal destiny for every soul, and that is determined by the choice you make here on this earth, **today - Right now!** Perhaps the choice you'll make here today will change your destiny and your future. Choose ETERNITY with the Lord – with Christ your Savior. Right now, wherever you are, you can bow your head to God and pray. Commit your life to Christ.

Jesus stands at the door now knocking and asking for you to open the door of your spiritual heart and let him come in. (Rev. 3:20)

The Bible says

That if you confess with your

mouth that Jesus died for you and was raised from the dead, and you invite Him into your heart, you will then be saved.

Romans 10: 8-10

You can begin a new relationship free of all sin with Him right now by praying a simple prayer such as the following:

“Oh God, I am sinner. I am sorry for my sins. I repent! Please forgive me. I want to turn from all of my sins. I believe that Jesus died on the cross to save me and I believe He rose from the grave. I receive Jesus Christ as my Savior and I confess Him as my Lord, I give him my life from this day on, I will follow Him. In Jesus’ Name, Amen!”

If you have decided to trust Jesus Christ as your Savior after reading this invitation please let us know. (Your first name is sufficient).

Name: _____

Age (If Desired): _____

Call me: Dr. Rev. Billy Ortiz at 408-422-2297 or 408-395-8153 and let me know that you have given your life to the Lord Jesus Christ. It is now 2:38 a.m. and I am typing this message to you as I pray for you to accept Him now.

Welcome to the family of God! We encourage you to find a local Bible-teaching Church that you can feel a part of in your new relationship with Christ. Find friends that believe in the Lord and walk with Him daily. Pray, read your Bible, and attend church regularly. There are many websites offering free Bibles and literature to help you in your Christian life.

Chapter One

SOUL-WINNING IN THE MARKETPLACE— IT'S A PIECE OF CAKE!

As an evangelist who is used to preaching out in the nations of the world, and having ministered before thousands of people, I never worry about time! People go home at three o'clock in the morning...five o'clock in the morning! Especially when the Holy Spirit of healings and miracles, signs and wonders begins to pour out in the meeting and deaf ears begin to open, ears are unstopped, new ear drums received, blind eyes opened, cripples walk, and cancer, leukemia, and blood disorders are healed! They are so hungry for God's power to touch their lives. In one conference we had, I think, about 10,000 people in the prayer line.

There were about seven speakers scheduled to preach, and the pastor kept saying, "You have 20 more minutes." Well, the Holy Ghost had other ideas! The Spirit of God started moving, and people were getting healed! So, the pastor said, "You might as well preach!" So, I preached about an hour more, and the prayer line lasted until three o'clock in the morning. And, we prayed for the sick, one-by-one.

God is never in a hurry, but He's always right on time! Are you willing to be led by the Holy Spirit? Are you willing to be available to God to be used for the greatest adventure of all time? Winning souls for His Kingdom? You will never find a more satisfying and rewarding purpose in life than when you surrender yourself to be God's instrument through which a man or woman, boy or girl are snatched from the snares of the enemy and find eternal life.

Is your schedule too busy...are you always rushing to the next deadline or appointment? Are you willing to STOP and listen to God and the cry from almost everyone you meet, begging, **“Please pass me the Gospel! I am stressed out and full of anxiety?”** Do you know God's heart of compassion toward the **lost and hurting? Do you care?** I believe you do or you wouldn't be reading this book. Friend, as you open yourself to God to receive His agape love for your world, you will become eager to tell people about Jesus.

“Me?” you say, “I care about people, but I just don't have the courage to talk about the Lord. I try, but I freeze up, and don't know what to say.” Have you been timid or discouraged in this area of soul-winning?

*“Come, follow me,” Jesus said, and
I will make you fishers of men.”*

Matthew 4:19

Your days of failure are over! As you continue to read, you'll discover that soul-winning is not hard; it's a piece of cake! And, you will encounter the most exciting experiences you will ever have in this life! So, my friend,

make room and time in your daily life to follow Jesus and become a fisher of men. You'll never be the same again!

How would you like to help fill your church with the precious souls of people you have personally led to the Lord? Of course, some people you reach will go somewhere else, and that's ok, too. We just want to fill up the Kingdom—Jesus is coming soon!

Tears come to my eyes as I think of the hurting people in the world today. Many of them live next to you and work right next to you; you'll find them in taxis, buses, airplanes; you see them on the highways and byways of life, never realizing the pain and burdens they carry in their hearts.

I was there...at **age five**; God instantly healed me of a **deformed heart**. The evangelist A. A. Allen who then prayed for me prophesied that I would one day preach the Gospel and pray for the sick. When I was **10 years old**, God healed me of a **chronic bone disease** that was so painful. For four years I suffered almost every night. As a little boy I'd wake up sometimes for three or four hours screaming and crying with excruciating pain in my body. At 10 years old, while suffering in church, I asked the Lord to let me go home. I said, "I don't want to live like this any longer. Just let me go home God, please. I don't want to suffer this pain any more. Please God, I want to be home in Heaven now with You and Jesus!"

But then, I remember I was in the back of a church, and a wonderful woman of God, Sister Ellsworth, gave

a message, saying, “There’s a little 10-year-old boy here today who’s been called to preach the Gospel and pray for the sick. He’s suffering, and today is his day. God is going to heal him.”

She had her eyes closed, walked right through the audience in the Spirit, right back to where I was, hiding beneath a long oak bench, and picked me up in her arms. I kept wondering why she hadn’t just opened her eyes and called me out from the front. As her tears fell upon my body, they felt like hot coals. The moment she said the Name above every name—Jesus of Nazareth—I was instantly and miraculously healed, and all physical pain had left my body, never to return.

At age 13, I was healed of lung poison. My dad would have taken old-fashioned discipline to me if I ever sinned openly, especially something like smoking cigarettes. So, instead, I took a little toy cap pistol and went by the river for three or four hours, and smoked the poisonous deadly smoke. A strong thought, almost as if it was a live voice, challenged me, “Smoke like your school friends. Be a pro and inhale the smoke. Ha ha ha! Be a pro smoker. Be a pro smoker. I inhaled each little explosion of smoke as it shot out the front of the little pistol barrel. I began to get good at inhaling smoke just like a pro. A little 13-year-old pro smoking cap gun powder smoke.

In about three hours, I noticed I wasn’t able to breathe very well. Then my body, my face, and my hands began to turn dark blue. I ran home to my mom for help, choking and gasping for air. The devil was trying to kill me at the young age of 13.

Mom immediately said, “Son, you’ve been in sin haven’t you? Tell me the truth.”

I told Mom the whole truth. She showed me my blue face in the mirror, telling me that I must get right with God and repent for my sin, so that if I die at least I won’t go to hell. I repented and immediately within two minutes, my lungs exploded with the freedom of fresh air. To this day, I have no desire to be a pro smoker.

The harvest is plentiful!

I know what it is to pray for the sick and see blind eyes opened, deaf ears unstopped, and cripples walking! In one of our tent revivals in Mexico, we saw 32 cripples, two deaf mutes, and three blind people miraculously healed in two nights. Churches were being filled! In one church over a thousand people were saved, and they gained 325 members in one week! Churches increased in number! At the time of our last revival there, one pastor promoted four new pastors in one week. He became the overseer of over 100 churches.

God sends His servants. **We’re a team—apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors, and teachers.** We need to be in unity with each other to do the work of God!

And, music—praise and worship to the Father—is our helper to win souls for Jesus! I play the harmonica, and countless hundreds of souls have been saved after I play that little instrument and share about God’s love. The **Holy Spirit** touches people’s hearts through music. Let me tell you a little story. I had felt all my life I wanted to be on a paddleboat. I read all the books by Jack London

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

and Mark Twain—paddleboat, paddleboat—that was always on my heart. I thought about a Mississippi paddle boat for years.

So, one day I received my desire and was on a paddleboat with my newlywed Josephine (25+ years married). Each evening, on the deck as I would play my harmonica, I would win **about 15 to 20 souls**. They would just come; some would have tears in their eyes. Now, do you know **this is the Holy Spirit?** After 20 minutes or so of Scriptures and music, 95 percent of those listening became born again!

But music isn't the only instrument God uses. The Holy Spirit draws people to Christ in many ways. **The preaching of the Word of God is the number one way people receive salvation.**

This message is so simple! I love reading books about great men of God that are soul winners. When you read books about great evangelists like **Smith Wigglesworth, D.L. Moody, Billy Graham, Bill Bright, Morris Cerullo, John Lake, Alexander Dowie, Jack Cole, Amy McPherson, Kathryn Kulhman, William Branham, Billy Sunday** and others, you will discover that these are simple men and woman, with simple messages, but full of the Holy Ghost. They have won millions of souls for God's Kingdom! But crusades alone will never **win 6.4 billion souls. God gave us His plan in Acts**, chapter 1. You shall receive power, to become witnesses to the earth.

When I was a boy, I used to hear Billy Graham preach. He is a very simple preacher, and I said, "I

can preach like that!” I just knew I could preach like Billy Graham! Since the young age of 3, everywhere I traveled with my dad, I would go up to the platform and sing my little heart out for Jesus. Then, the **evangelists, prophets, and apostles** would take me in their arms and **prophecy over me**. They would call me their “**little prophet,**” and “**my preacher**” proclaiming that I would someday preach the Gospel. These men and women of God prophesied that I would **pray for the sick**, and bring healing to them in Jesus’ Name.

From these men, **I learned something about being simple**. I learned **two important keys**: The first one is **obedience to what God** tells you to do. And secondly, **you must use the Word of God**. When you share and **speak the Word of God**, it is God speaking through you. It’s not you! It is God talking through you to the hearts of people.

The Bible says,

For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

Hebrews 4:12

In the **beginning was the Word...the Word was with God, the Word was God, the Word became flesh** and dwelt among us. The **Word discerns the heart, the mind, and the thoughts of the person** to whom you are

speaking. Actually, the **Word knows what the person is thinking**. So, why would we want to do the talking when we can permit God to talk through our own lips?

Who is the Word? Jesus! Jesus is the living Word, and the Bible is the written Word. Get your focus on the Word! I mentioned previously about the power of music in soul-winning. It is simply a reason, an attention-seizer, and a door-opener that allows you the opportunity to share God's Word. When I played the harmonica, people would ask, "Why do I get goose bumps while you are playing?" I would tell them, "That's the Holy Spirit. Let me tell you about Him." Then, we would talk about Jesus and they would get saved!

Let's take a moment right now and pray;

*"Father, we thank you for the Word. If we **just stay in the Word**, we **can never miss**. I pray My God, that your Holy Spirit will cause every word that is read to jump out of the book, into the mind and heart of each reader. We thank you now Father that you've given us the power to bind any interferences that would get in the way to rob my sister or brother who is reading this book of any blessing that you have planned for them. We bind and break the enemy's power, and we loose the free flow of the Holy Spirit today into their minds and hearts to bring enlightenment of your Word.*

*Father, anoint us by Your Spirit,
and **give us the soul-winning spirit.**
Make us instruments to bring forth
the living water to people who need
Jesus. Amen.”*

Another time, when I was invited by a leading apostle to come to Hawaii, I was scheduled to preach to a group of apostles and prophets. People were talking much about the “marketplace” and I was supposed to bring a word about soul-winning. Jesus talked about the marketplace when He gave us the commandment to go into all the world and preach the Gospel. My message was simple. Even before speaking, I had led approximately 15 people to Jesus at the hotel.

You know, it's interesting because He promised in Acts, chapters 1 and 2, that the **Holy Ghost was coming and would fill us with power to be His witnesses.** He told His disciples to wait in the upper room for this experience. Jesus had been with them forty days; now when He left, the power of God came down. Jesus told them:

***But ye shall receive power, after
that the Holy Ghost is come upon
you: and ye shall be witnesses unto
me both in Jerusalem, and in all
Judea, and in Samaria, and unto
the uttermost part of the earth.***

Acts 1:8

Some people stop here and think, “Great! We're going to raise the sick; we're going to cleanse the

lepers; we're going to open blind eyes, and we're going to do all of these things for the Lord with this power! And, that's true; God wants those manifestations of His power. But, that's only part of it. Jesus declared that we would **preach the Gospel to the poor**, and in this particular passage, He further stated that, **"ye shall be witnesses."**

Then Jesus went on to describe the area. What's the area? The whole world, beginning in your own backyard, and extending out to "the uttermost part of the earth." He said, "You have the **power to be witnesses.**" That means **you have power to get people saved!**

Keep it simple and use My Word.

I asked the Lord, "What are we supposed to say in order to get people saved?" He responded, **"Keep it real simple and use My Word."** And He kept bringing that back to my attention. I used to get so full of theology, my numbers started dropping. Instead of seeing 5,000 or 6,000 people get saved in a crusade meeting. Revivals produced 600 to 800 or more getting saved. I asked, "What's happening, Lord?" God corrected me, "You got too fancy, too much theology. **Stay simple!**"

As I unfold steps to effective soul-winning to you, you're going to say, "That's simple. I can do that with my eyes closed!" Speak out loud right now wherever you are, **"Winning souls is a piece of cake!"** That's what you are going to learn by reading this book: *Where Will The People You Meet Spend Eternity?*

You see, if you obey and **use the Word**, the Holy

Spirit does the conviction. Now, because we are in the last days, the Spirit of the Lord will move faster and conviction will take place! You will find people who are ready—so ready. If I don't win one to three souls a day, I feel I'm missing something. You say, "What? Three souls a day?" Some people say, "I haven't won three souls in a year!" Or, maybe you haven't won 3 souls in 10 years! The opportunities are there. He is ready for you to start.

Souls should not be getting saved only because pastors are preaching. We are all ministers! **So many believers have been intimidated by the enemy.** He puts doubt in people's minds, and many of you think or say, "Well, I'm not a preacher. I didn't go to Bible School!" But, I am telling you, brother and sister, it is easy to win souls!

While preaching a crusade in Buenos Aires Stadium, hundreds of healing miracles took place by His mighty right hand of righteousness. Then, Sister Castro compelled me to join them in the prison of Olmas where I was told that several floors with approximately 7,000 young men and most of them were infected with the HIV virus. I agreed to go, although I didn't feel it was my calling. But, the souls are in every part of the marketplace crying for help.

Three hours prior to this, the priest had just had chapel, and 17 men showed up. This occurred on the ninth day of my fasting and praying. As I prayed for God's anointing, wisdom, and direction, I heard His voice that I recognize ever so well. It was so clear as He spoke to me, "Go to the entire almost 1,000 men on

the first floor. Tell them that you will be speaking at the chapel at 3 pm, and that you will tell each of them how to get out of prison early, quickly, and not return.”

Most of them that were on the first floor were under 25 years of age and were not infected with that horrible curse. I promised them a plan; showing them how they could never, never return to a prison cell again. About 500 to 550, perhaps more, got saved, and an estimate of 300 were filled with the glorious Holy Spirit! Lastly, the warden himself accepted Christ and said this is what he wanted for all his family.

I anointed my handkerchief with oil; then cut it into seven pieces. I passed the pieces around to have each young man touch the oil to anoint their own heads. There was no room to do anything else. There was no standing room. They all sat on the floor with their knees up. Scores of inmates left the prison early, and I was told two years later that not one of them returned to the prison. Normally, they were back within one month.

The Great Commission for you and me is that Christ commanded us to go out into all the world...go out into the marketplace. **The Lord showed me a formula for reaching the whole world with the Gospel!** God gave me a breakdown of numbers. Let me give you an example. Winning souls is like a pyramid system.

Have you ever heard of direct marketing and all of these distributors that go out door-to-door, and soon their sales structures build somewhat like a pyramid? Nobody wants to call it a pyramid because that is illegal, but they work out different ways of multiplying their

numbers so profits reproduce quickly for the company and their independent contractors.

Well, Jesus works in a geometric fashion—not addition or even multiplication—but geometric which is much faster and greater! One example is when He said that if **one prays, a thousand demons have to flee!** When **two pray, ten thousand demons flee!**

When Jesus said “...greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world” (1 John 4:4), He was talking about the power you have to overcome the evil one. You can take the Word literally. **You'll see results like you've never seen before if you keep it simple and use the Word!**

Now back to our previous example of one believer praying who causes a thousand demons to flee; if you, husband and wife, or another believer pray together, you can put ten thousand demons to flight! In the natural world, you would expect if two instead of one prayed or labored, it would bring double increase. But, God's mathematics total 10,000. That's five thousand times better than double!

So, I looked at these numbers that God showed me. I also looked it up on the Internet. A pastor even helped me to research this. I have a bevy of research pastors, friends, partners and other sources to call on when I need to do homework!

When you are part of a team you can accomplish 50 things at once! We are in the process of building churches. In California, I have helped over 50 churches—big

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

churches and small churches—develop, expand, sell, buy or build!

Another miracle story occurred concerning our purchase of the Bank of America building! You would say, “Bill, that’s impossible! How could you buy the Bank of America building for \$435,000?” That’s cheap, isn’t it—\$435,000 for a big bank building? **It’s a tremendous miracle story, but it closed!** The City tried to stop us before and afterward but they couldn’t because God was in it. Now it is a church! And, in another location, we bought two churches for the price of one, and although the church only had \$4,000, we were able to raise the funds, the financing, and close escrow on them. As you see, when you obey God, He does the work!

So, let’s look at the miracle numbers God gave me, and take the one for 10,000. Now, if you get 10,000 Christian believers who are winning just one soul per month... Or, say they are **winning three souls a month**—less than one soul a week—that’s a good goal to set! In three years and three months, **10,000 Christians can win 6.4 billion souls!**

It is so incredible—the multiplication of geometric numbers because then you train those that you won to Jesus to go out and win souls, too! I figured out that if these **10,000 believers only won one soul per month**, it would only take another two years to get the same results.

So, how do you win souls? If people could only see the urgency of winning souls for the Kingdom of

Heaven, we would have a mighty army of believers increasing exponentially every day!

The Lord said to me, “How long is your life here on the earth?”

I responded, “Sixty-seventy-eighty-ninety years, I suppose.”

The Lord asked me; “How long is your life here on earth?”

I responded, “Sixty-seventy-eighty-ninety years, I suppose.”

And, when He countered with, “No,” I asked, “Longer or shorter?”

God replied, “Shorter.” Like Abraham trying to rescue Lot out of Sodom, I started to bargain numbers with God. “Forty,” I began.

“No,” He answered.

“Thirty-twenty-ten-one year?” I continued incredulously. I got as low as one month, but God still said, “No, it's shorter than that.”

I tried again, “One day? One hour?”

He again overruled my human reasoning, and said, “No, it's shorter than even an hour. **Your life is less than one second long on this earth in comparison to eternity!**”

Eternity is forever and forever. There is **no end to eternity!** Now **where are we going to spend eternity?** Where is our family going to spend eternity? Where are our friends, our coworkers, and the people we meet in our daily lives going to spend eternity? Man sinned and separated himself from God. God gave man (woman and child) a body, a soul, and a spirit. That spirit will never die—it will live forever. God made a plan to save everyone who accepts Him.

I had a brother who was an alcoholic for 25 years. All of my family were saved but him. The devil told me he was going to kill my brother and that we'd lose him. I promised God if He would save my brother, I'd preach the Gospel. I would leave the business world and go wherever He sent me.

I'd like to make a side comment here about how God uses people. Regarding the churches that were planted in Mexico, **I was the founder—the beginner of the work there.** But, God rose up others to help me and to take over the work after I moved on. I'm more of a pioneer or an apostle; I don't follow through and stay there to continue the work. Just like our first orphanage in Mexico. We built the first one and ran it for nine years. Now another ministry put a new orphanage in its place. Some plant (sow), some water, and some harvest.

You see, God uses us in different stages. Therefore, don't think that you always have to do it all! You may be just a beginner in something, planting a seed, or perhaps watering it as well. Others may take the harvest.

Opportunities to win souls are everywhere!

Only 10,000 Christians Can Win 6.4 Billion Souls in Less than 3 Years!

(Note: For simplicity we are using 10 months instead of 12 months in a year.)

Year 1	10,000 <u> x3</u> 30,000 <u>+10,000</u> 40,000 <u> x10</u> 400,000	Original Christians Souls per month Souls per month Original Christians Souls per month total Months Souls End of Year 1
Year 2	400,000 <u> x3</u> 1,200,000 <u>+400,000</u> 1,600,000 <u> x10</u> 16,000,000	From Year 1 Souls per month Souls per month Original Christians Souls per month total Months Souls End of Year 2
Year 3	16,000,000 <u> x3</u> 48,000,000 <u>+16,000,000</u> 64,000,000 <u> x10</u> 640,000,000	From Year 2 Souls per month Souls per month Original Christians Souls per month total Months Souls End of Year 3
Year 4	640,000,000 <u> x3</u> 1,920,000,000 <u>+640,000,000</u> 2,560,000,000 <u> x2.5</u> 6,400,000,000	From Year 3 Souls per month Souls per month Original Christians Souls per month total Months Souls End of 3 Years and 2.5 months

On my way to preach a revival in Arkansas, I was getting my shoes shined at the airport. I said to the man who was shining my shoes, “I’d like to ask you a question.”

He answered back, “What is it?” I could tell he was Hispanic so I spoke to him in Spanish. “Do you believe there’s a God in Heaven?”

“Oh, yes I do,” was his answer.

“Do you believe there’s a Heaven and Hell?”

Again, he answered in the affirmative, “Oh, sure.”

I said, “Do you believe there is a devil?”

“Well yes, I guess so.”

So, then I asked, “Well, tell me, where would you like to go—to Heaven or to Hell?” That’s a pretty easy one to ask and a fairly easy question to answer, isn’t it?

“I’d like to go to Heaven, of course!” he answered quickly.

I continued encouraging him on with rhetorical questions, “Would you like to know how you may know and be very sure you’re ready to go and spend eternity in heaven?”

“Yes, of course,” he said. **“I want to be sure.”**

Friend, say, “That’s a simple one—Heaven or Hell?”

I began to share about eight or nine Scriptures with him on salvation—the Word! **Don't argue about theology, and don't argue about ideology or religion.** Once they get saved, the Holy Spirit will start convicting their hearts regarding what's true. Remember, **just get them saved!** So, step-by-step, I shared a few select Scriptures on salvation, and the Holy Spirit convicted him.

He said the sinner's prayer with tears in his eyes and said, "I've got to show you something. I've been studying." He pulled out a little Gideon's Bible that someone had given him just that week. **He was full of interest and questions before I got there.** See, someone had already planted the seed. I came along, watered the seed, and harvested it!

You can do a lot very quickly right now because the Holy Ghost is doing a fast work with a lot of conviction! Are you available? Are you ready, willing, and teachable?

By the way, God gave me the ability to speak Spanish in one night, and to read Spanish in one morning. But, that's another story...

I was going to go in the bull arena to preach and my interpreter didn't show up. And, an inner deep thought and inner voice said to me, "You can speak Spanish." I heard that voice! I turned around to look at the pastor who was about 20 feet from me, and they brought me another interpreter.

But, this interpreter didn't have the energy I wanted, so I requested of the Lord, "Isn't there someone with a

little more power—more energy—that could interpret?” This time I felt a hand on me, telling me that I could speak Spanish. So, after the fourth time of looking back, I felt two hands. I knew the Holy Ghost was talking to me, so I told the interpreter to sit down, saying, “I can speak Spanish!”

“I didn’t know you spoke in Spanish,” they said.

“I do now!” I responded emphatically. I started speaking in Spanish and never quit. I still speak Spanish fluently to this day.

The same thing happened to me in Costa Rica, when God gave me the **miracle of the ability to read Spanish**. The Holy Ghost said, “You can read in Spanish,” so respectfully, I signaled my translator to sit down. There was a schoolteacher on the front row taking notes.

When I told her I was going to read and speak in Spanish, I said, “You take notes and score me.” She took notes and later said that my Spanish was 96-97 percent perfect! I had told the Lord if He’s going to teach me something, I don’t want to speak or read broken English or broken Spanish. I want to do it all fluently for God’s glory.

I like airplanes because when they are in the air, people can’t get off. If they don’t like what you’re saying, they’re stuck. They can’t get off! But, be full of grace and kindness; be sweet to people. Don’t be high-pressured about your speech; be gentle and understanding. Ask questions like where they’re from,

and how many children they have. Perhaps they have a hobby or like sports.

A lady sitting next to me on a plane one time had just gone through a real heavy divorce; she was **hurting and broken**. She said, “For 25 years, I stuck it out. My husband was an alcoholic.” She was a sweet Baptist lady.

I said to her, “You know, the devil is trying to rob your joy, your peace, and even your salvation. Don't let it happen! Those scars of the past are going to get broken today. We're going to pray and God is going to heal you of all the hurt and scars of the past. He's going to save your ex-husband, too. Whether or not you get back together is not what we're talking about. But, what is important is his soul. He needs to get saved and delivered!”

She looked at me and said, “I never thought of it that way.”

I said to her, “You have to release him. Don't hold him under the bondage of unforgiveness. This could affect his salvation as a spirit of bondage between you. You must stand on the Word of God.” We prayed, she forgave him, and the scars were lifted.

This lady got emotionally healed and started thinking about her ex-husband getting saved. She experienced breakthrough!

Another time in Houston, Texas I was on the way to

a meeting. I had left my suit in a bag, and happened to be dressed in casual clothes. I like wearing a suit when I preach; that's just me, you know, or I wear my bolo from the Indian reservation with a nice shirt. I was waiting, just about to get on a small jet plane, and I said, "I forgot my suit."

The attendant who was standing next to me said, "Let's go back and get it."

"I think it's back there with the shoeshine boy." I replied.

He said, "We may have just enough time for that." He had an electric cart.

I decided, "Well, let's go see if I left it where I was waiting in the lobby where Joe the shoeshine boy was." I went back, but it wasn't there.

All of sudden, a little lady appears and says, "Hi. Are you looking for this?"

I thought, "My Lord, it was like an angel." Maybe she was an angel. I don't know where she found it, but she gave me my suit. Then, I said to the attendant, "Do you know why you came back here for this suit?"

He said, "Why?"

Then, I shared with him, "Because Jesus wants you to make it to Heaven. Are you ready to go to Heaven?"

He replied, "No, I'm not."

I told him, “I missed my baggage because you needed to hear about Jesus.” He was ready! He confessed a simple and sincere prayer. I took his name and phone number to refer to a local Bible-believing, teaching church. You see how God opens those doors? And this happens every day. We miss people who are walking by...you know what they are saying when they walk by?

They say, “Hi.”

You say, “Hello.”

They are really saying, “Please pass me the Gospel.”

You say, “I’m busy,” or “I’m doubtful or afraid or perhaps ashamed.” Or, you think, “He needs to go to church to find Jesus.” Wrong! He needs what you have—now!

Yet they are saying, “Please give me some peace. Won’t you give me some of that joy you have? Excuse me, why are you so happy? Won’t you let me find out? Please help me. I’m stressed out. I’m not happy. I have no real joy, no peace.”

Again you say, “Listen, I’m busy. I have to go to an appointment. I’ve got to go eat my McDonalds hamburger.”

People are busy—too busy!

People are busy—too busy! And, sometimes we

miss opportunities that go right by us. I'm not trying to lay a heavy message of conviction or guilt on you. I just want you to learn and get convicted on how to get people saved by being an instrument. You don't have to go to theology school to be a soul winner. And, if you are already a soul winner, praise God! But you can become more effective by using a few simple basics. And **always remember to use the Word!** The Word penetrates into the soul and spirit, and knows the very thoughts and intents of the individual.

Among the best places to win souls is in a **plane**, or a **taxi**, or on a **bus**. Because you are both sitting there comfortably and it's **easy for a conversation to start**. One time on a plane, A young lady, sitting next to me in the window seat, had the drape shut. With shaky hands, she began slowly to close the window cover. The strong affirming thought came to me; she has fear in her heart. I asked, "Do you mind if I take a look out the window as we take off?" Then, I gently asked, "You're afraid, aren't you?"

She responded, "Yes, **I'm deathly afraid of airplanes.**"

The Holy Ghost came on me, and I said to her, "Ma'am, I want you to know something!"

She asked, "What's that?"

I encouraged her by promising, "After today, you will never ever be afraid on an airplane again as long as you live!" Hallelujah! That's Holy Ghost boldness! You've got to have Holy Ghost boldness.

Pray right now wherever you are:

“Lord, release Holy Ghost boldness in me to love people and witness about Your precious Son, Jesus, to them in a way they can understand and receive! I repent for missing opportunities in the past, and ask you to forgive me. Father, open doors, and show me what to say. And, from now on, I will be faithful to obey what you tell me to do with those souls hurting and hungry to know you. Amen”

So, we continued talking, and as we were getting ready to land, the pilot announced that it would take about 23 minutes to land the plane. I thought, “Great, that’s perfect time—it takes about 20 minutes to give a good, full presentation of the Gospel from the Scriptures.” So, I proceeded to share the Scriptures on salvation. She started crying and received Jesus Christ.

This young lady thanked me four times! She said, “Thank you, thank you, thank you, thank you! I know I’ll never be afraid again! I know I’m not afraid.” And she received a great release from fear. As we landed, she thanked me again.

On the way to a meeting, I took a shuttle at the airport to go to my hotel. I asked the driver, “Do you mind if I sit in the front with you?” You know why I wanted to sit in front, don’t you? We had a 30-minute drive, and I wasn’t going to waste time!

So, I got into the front seat next to the driver, and a few more people got in, filling up the back seats. So, I began to ask him a few questions, “Driving a shuttle can be dangerous, can’t it?”

He agreed, “I suppose so. There are a lot of people who don’t like driving shuttles or taxis.” So, I continued, “How would you like some angels in your car to guard you and put a shield of protection over and around your shuttle?”

“Angels? Oh, that would be nice,” he responded.

“Well, I’m going to pray for God to send you three angels in my place when I leave. Would that be all right?” “Yes, but of course!” He stammered in astonishment. So, **15 Scriptures later he received Jesus Christ as his Savior** and Lord as he was driving, tears streaming down his face.

I gave him a Christian music tape and suggested, “Here, put this tape in and play it instead of that honky tonk stuff and jazz!” He listened to the Christian music, and really liked it.

The driver then admitted to me, “My brother has been praying for me for 35 years. He’s a Pentecostal pastor.” God answers prayers! He will answer your prayer.

The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.

Proverbs 11:30

When God sees that you are serious and faithful about winning souls for His Kingdom, opportunities will pour in from all over. At a conference, I led a man to Jesus. There was another man watching in the background who said to me, “Hey, you know what you did with that man? I could use some of that, too.”

Do you see what I mean? You don't have to look far for people who are hungry and hurting, and need Jesus. I said to the second man, “You're going through some hard times, aren't you?”

He replied, “Yes, I'm going through a real bitter divorce. I wonder if Jesus is what I'm missing.” See, he heard what I had said to the other fellow. Then, this incident kept escalating. A special guest evangelist and singer who was also speaking at the same conference said to me, “Do you do this all the time?”

“I sure do,” I said. “Winning souls is a piece of cake!”

The evangelist said, “Man, I'm embarrassed. I need to do more of that.”

So, I said, “Well, let's lead this man to Jesus.” And we led him through a sinner's prayer real quickly. “Now he's all yours, I said! Make sure he receives follow-up and gets to a church and a pastor in this area.”

Chapter Two

SO, HOW DO I GO ABOUT WINNING SOULS?

When we're talking with someone and we get into the Scriptures, it's powerful. They penetrate into the heart. I usually like to start by saying, "You know, **God is not a religion. He is not a church. God is a relationship.**" You start by getting their guard down. You say, "We're not talking about a certain church; we're talking about your getting the assurance that you're going to make it to Heaven. Is that okay?"

"Oh yeah, that's great," is the usual response. And you begin to tell them, "The Bible says... the Word of God says... Jesus says..." Stick to using the Word. Then you quote them a Scripture, like 1 Timothy 2:5. "Jim, Betty, Susie, or whoever you are speaking with, the Bible says:

*For there is one God, and one
mediator between God and men,
the man Christ Jesus..."*

1 Timothy 2:5

Then, I like to ask them, "Do you know Who God's Son is?"

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

Most people say, “Sure. It’s Jesus, isn’t it?” If they seem a little unsure or hesitant, shake your head in an affirmative direction. Give them a little help. Gesture in a positive way. It gives them confidence. Every time you want a “yes” answer from them, shake your head, “yes,” and when you want them to say, “no,” shake your head, “no.” Make it easy for them!

I restate this by repeating, “...There is one God and one mediator between God and men,” and then take them over to John 14:6. You can start with verses one through six:

*Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.***

John 14:1-6

Don’t tell people they have the wrong religion, just walk them through the Scriptures; tell them what Jesus said. I love witnessing to Catholics. They are wonderful

people who love the House of God; they love God, and respect Jesus. All they need is some additional flavor to get certain areas focused correctly. You don't have to argue about details or doctrine. Just keep going back to the Scripture **about the only mediator**, because it's truth, and the truth they know will set them free and get them born again.

Then you can guide them to Acts 4:12, and say, "Look what the Word says here:

Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

If time permits, by all means, don't lose the opportunity to read the rest of the story in Acts 4 about the crippled man who was healed in the Name of Jesus. The religious leaders wanted to find out how Peter and John healed the lame man—in what name and whose authority did they do this? They wanted to accuse the disciples. They thought that they were a cult or were teaching a false doctrine that wasn't of God. So, they answered these theologians, "This man was healed in the Name above every name." Then the Scripture says:

Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

Acts 4:10

They didn't like that. But he spoke the truth! The purpose was not to accuse the Jews or start some discussion on theology, rather what you want to do is get the focus on God's Word: **"Neither is there salvation for your soul in any other name."** See, back to the Word...back to Jesus! **The Way, the Truth, and the Life...the truth makes people free!**

Then you say, "Isn't this great? You can see how simple it is to have your salvation plan fulfilled. You can know that you will spend eternity in Heaven; isn't that wonderful?" Smile and shake your head "yes" again. Help them out. Get them to agree with you. Then, you can take them to Revelation 3:20:

Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

You can give them an example. Here is what to say: If I came to your house and knocked on your door, and you know I'm a friend, you'd answer. I remember one time when someone knocked on my door at three o'clock in the morning while I was studying. I peeked through a little peephole, and didn't recognize the man standing there. "Who are you?" I demanded. "What do you want?"

"Well, I've got a delivery here for you," the man said. And I retorted back, "I don't want anything."

Then he said, "I'm sorry. I guess I've got the wrong

address.” I don’t know if he’s supposed to be there, or he’s lying, or if he actually did make a mistake.

I peeked through the hole and didn’t recognize this man. It wasn’t Brother Jerry, my new hunting buddy from Arkansas. “What do you want, Jerry? Do you want to plan a hunting trip with me or something—go out elk hunting or deer hunting?” If it were Jerry, I’d invite him in. But I didn’t recognize this man. So, that’s how it is with Jesus. He knocks on the door of your heart. Then it is up to you!”

So, then you tell them, “Jesus is knocking at the door of your heart. He wants to **come in and forgive you of everything** you’ve ever done wrong. He wants to bury every mistake and every sin of the past. They will all be buried in the deepest part of the ocean. Have you ever done anything wrong in your whole life?”

“Yeah,” is almost always the response.

“Have you ever sinned? We all have, haven’t we?” Notice that you say, “we.” Again shake your head, “yes.” Let them know that you understand and you’re in agreement with them. “Yes, we’ve all fallen short of God’s glory. But Jesus is knocking at the door of your heart.” See how easy it is? Go on and say, **“Today, you are opening the door of eternity.** Today is the most important day of your whole life! Today, you can open up the door and ask Jesus to come in.”

I’m not going to say that you will never receive any negative responses, but you will find that when you first start, at least half of the people you talk to, especially if

you use a few Scriptures (God's Word), will get saved. And, you'll get so good at it, that 96 percent will get saved! You get good because **you rebuke the spirit of fear, doubt, and intimidation**. You get better at winning souls because you bind Satan before you go out in the morning. And, you say, **"Lord, make me a soul winner today. Whoever you want to bring across my path that I'm supposed to lead to Jesus...I want to be an instrument for You."**

If you make yourself available to Jesus, the **Holy Spirit will go before you and convict them. It will become a "piece of cake!"** You can even say to the person, **"Now, put your hand on your heart and go like this."** (Then, you show them by placing your hand on your own heart, making a door-opening sound, and pulling your hand, in an outward direction from your heart to demonstrate to them that they are opening the door to their heart.) Ask them, "What are you doing? You are opening the door to your heart, aren't you?" Shake your head in agreement again. You've just made it simple for them to receive Jesus. Repeat a simple prayer asking Jesus to come in.

The devil is a liar!

You know **the devil has lied, and he's still a liar, and will continue to lie until he is tied in chaos**. He tries to make it sound difficult. He's made it sound like you have to go to Bible school to win souls. He will suggest that it is not your job or duty to win souls but insist that it is the job of the pastor, missionary, or evangelist. The devil will try to put doubt, fear, and intimidation on you.

You remember what happened when Peter got filled with the Holy Ghost? He got up on a rooftop, and won 3,000 people to Jesus! And, you know what else? Within a couple days, he went out and won more than 4,000 others. Why? Because he was filled with the Holy Ghost! His words were full of power and anointing as he preached the message from God.

What we can't seem to understand is that there were and still are so many people hurting and begging for Jesus that the disciples turned the world upside down. In just a few short years the world was saved, and they didn't even have the New Testament. They had the witness of being with Jesus.

You have Jesus with you, don't you? You have Jesus in you, and you carry the Word with you—the living Word! **From the beginning was the Word.** When God made **the heavens and the earth, He had the Bible right there in His heart and in His mouth.** He said:

*In the beginning was the Word,
and the Word was with God, and
the Word was God. He was in the
beginning with God. Through Him
all things were made, without him
nothing was made that has been
made. The Word became flesh and
made his dwelling among us. We
have seen his glory, the glory of the
One and Only, who came from the
Father, full of grace and truth.*

John 1:1-3, 14 NIV

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

And the Word became what? **It became flesh. Jesus—the living Word, and the Bible—the written Word. You hold the voice of God in your hand and in your mouth.** Every word of God is pure. He is a shield unto them who put their trust in Him.

Jesus said, **“Go and make disciples in all the nations and teach these new disciples to obey all the commandments I’ve given you.”** (See Matthew 28:19-20.) **Now what is He really saying? Jesus commanded us! It is our duty! It is a privilege! It is an order and a commandment from God, our Lord.**

Mark 16:15 says:

*Go ye into all of the world and
preach the gospel to every creature
(and everyone in the marketplace).*

When you think of it, God gave man, you and me, the greatest privilege in the whole world—the privilege of winning souls. He didn’t give that privilege to the angels. The Bible says, in an old Hebrew translation, “God made man a little lower than God—Elohim.” The new translations translate this, “God made man a little lower than the angels.” Yet, He says in Psalm 72 that He gave man dominion over everything on the earth. Not the angels! He made us to judge angels. The point I am making is that we are really blessed people with a very special mission and message.

You know, I can go to Argentina in a split second. I can go anywhere in the world in just a split second. You ask, “Are you being translated all over the world?”

“No, but I can be there in seconds by the computer!” The Internet. Who invented that? The mind of man. God’s anointing is on the mind of man. **We’ve just abused that privilege with our own free will** and not used all of our effort for God.

Think of how privileged we are that we can go out and preach the Word. The Word is the living, written Word. We can hold the Word in our hand every day. We can take it in our mouth, and pass it around. We can give it to those who need the revelation of truth.

Now, the Lord showed me another thing. Sometimes we don’t get answers to our prayers because there is something in our lives that needs to be changed or removed. Maybe we haven’t treated our wife just right? I said something rough to my wife one day while I was still in college because she hadn’t finished our books yet. God showed me I was only supposed to introduce her to the books so that she was aware of what was going on, not make her the full-time bookkeeper. So, when I spoke unkindly to her, the Lord said, “Billy, you just shot yourself in the foot.”

So, right now if you are married, go to your wife or husband, and say, “Honey, you are the most beautiful wife (or handsome husband) **in the world. God really knew what He was doing when He made you!** I know I’ve made many mistakes along the way, and I ask you to forgive me for them all. I’m going to be the man (or woman) God wants me to be. I want to be sweet and kind to you.” **Now, look at her (or him) and give her (or him) a big kiss!**

I ask every day before I go out to preach the Gospel, “Oh Lord, is there anything in my life that doesn’t please you. Have I done anything known or unknown to offend you. Have my eyes, my heart, my mind been with spot or blemish? Have I said something wrong? **Is there a thought I should have suppressed.** You see, the Bible tells us that **thoughts will come, but we have the power to cast down all imaginations and thoughts, and bring them under the control** of our Lord Jesus. Put it under your feet! **We have a choice** to allow that thought or reject it. If we don’t make the right choice, but instead we dwell upon the wrong thought, it becomes sin. Then we have to repent. Otherwise, we can become cursed and the error becomes sin and a repeated growing cancer until **it may rob, kill, and destroy you!** It will certainly help you fall into error.

If you want to be an effective soul winner and win your family—and others—to Jesus, you have to have a good testimony. They can’t see you have a nagging personality and be a preacher, too. I have a relative who was selling his house. And, the Lord said to me, “You’re busy, but not so busy. Get in your truck, and go help him move all those boxes.”

“Me?” I answered.

“Yes, you,” said the Lord. “And, bring one of your workers with his pickup truck to get the rest of the boxes.”

God will touch people in the little things.

I’ve learned to bless people in the little things. I know how to bless missionaries, evangelists and other

ministries. As a young boy I went deer hunting, rabbit hunting, and fishing. And, I would always have the freezer full of meat and fish, sometimes even the big bathtub outside was filled up with live trout! “Which ones do you want?” I’d ask my elderly white-haired grandfather. **He was not only my grandfather, but I acknowledged him as a man of God.** Then, my mom would cook them. Sometimes, **we had 13 missionaries in our little three-bedroom house—and this, with eight kids already in the house!** I have no idea how we fit—and, with only one bathroom! Mom cooked, and she and my two oldest sisters washed and ironed clothes for all of them and us.

It was our heart to serve. You need to have a servant’s heart. We need to be faithful with our finances and resources; then God has the obligation to fulfill our needs, and to bless and prosper us as He promises in His Word.

Another point to remember...repent, fast, pray, and obey. If you fast, pray, and obey—and forgive those who have offended you, keeping a repentant heart, God will use you. A serving heart, a humble, praying heart, and an obedient heart will make you the kind of person the Lord can use to touch the lives of others. Winning souls is more than **head knowledge; it comes from the heart.** **The beauty of obeying God is that He performs His Word and keeps his promise and covenant!** You do your part, and He does the rest. He will anoint you with His power.

While sitting at a restaurant table along with other speakers from a conference where we were ministering, a waiter came to serve us. After he walked away from

the table, I said to one of the men sitting with me, “Did you hear what that waiter said?”

“No,” my dinner companion, Dr. Charles B., said. “What did he say?”

I answered, “He said, ‘I’m hurting.’”

“He did?”

I answered again, “Yes, he said, ‘I’m hurting so bad. Can you please help me?’”

The other brother sitting alongside me said, “I guess I was too busy to hear that.”

Then Brother Fred, who was also having dinner with us, laughed and said, “You all know Billy. He’s after another soul.” His wife Pam smiled in agreement.

“Oh, I should have known,” Dr. Charles said when he realized the words I’d heard came from the waiter’s soul not from his mouth.

Most of the meals in the restaurant were already sold out. I think all they had left was french fries. So, I called the waiter back to the table and said, “I’ve got some good news for you tonight. God didn’t send us here to eat. He sent us here to bless you! You are really hurting for a blessing, aren’t you?”

The waiter said to me, “Don’t talk to me about church. I’ll never go to church again as long as I live!”

I said, “I thought so. That’s why we’re here. You’re hurting, and you’ve got unforgiveness in your heart for the hurt you’ve been going through, and your family is hurting as well.” The tears started rolling down his cheeks.

Through his tears, he whispered, “You know, my dad and mom went through a separation in our home, and my mom is barely making it. Then, they kicked my dad off the board at church. They told him, after 25 years of faithful service, “You can’t be a board member anymore.”

And, I thought, “Wow, what **devastation and turmoil in that home** because of some legal, religious, technical, church board decision that was made!” So, I said to him, “You know what? Man is not perfect. Man will make mistakes. Pastors will make mistakes. Missionaries will make mistakes. Board members will make mistakes. But Jesus will not make mistakes! Oh, Hallelujah, Jesus will not make mistakes!”

I got this young man’s name, and told him, “You don’t ever have to look at man again as long as you live. Jesus is going to heal you. And, you’re going back to a church right here in Florida—probably a non-denominational church. God’s going to bless you, and use you because you understand how pain feels and how important it is to forgive. Let’s forgive that church for that hurt that you carry; let’s see your dad and your whole family get restored. You’re going to be the tool God is going to use.” So right there—it was closing time in that restaurant—we held hands with him, tears

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

on everybody's faces, and **prayed for his forgiveness and restoration** to the Lord Jesus Christ. Praise God!

Are you wondering why I'm sharing so many testimonies with you? Look at this familiar Scripture:

And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Revelation 12:11

There is power in a testimony! Power to overcome the obstacles, the bondages, the lies, and attacks of the enemy in our own lives and in the lives of others! The devil can try to deceive you, but he can't argue with a person who has experienced God's power and goodness! In the Word, Jesus told a lot of stories and also parables. People can relate to stories about other people and conditions that are familiar to them. This brings the Gospel home to them in a way they can believe and understand.

A man in California named Dr. John C. was going through a marriage separation. He had planned to meet me concerning a real estate church transaction, so I said, "Meet me at church."

Surprised, he questioned, "At church?"

"Yes, at church," I answered. "We're having a marriage class there and I want you to be in it." They will be talking about marriage, healing, and restoration. I didn't know if there really would be a marriage class, but I figured they'd be having something that would

help him, encourage him, and perhaps save him. And, if they're talking about Jesus, it's a marriage class, isn't it?

“Well, I could use something like that”, he exclaimed. We met for lunch and he was greatly intrigued when I prayed for our food and business at hand. The first and second Sunday, he went to the church and sat in a back pew. On the third Sunday, he moved up a little and sat in the middle of the church. On the fourth Sunday, he sat on the front row and went up to the altar and received Jesus Christ as Lord, committing, yielding, and surrendering all in one package.

Today, John is involved with the television ministry for that 8,000+ member church! He is also the head of a businessmen's fellowship international chapter in San Jose, California, a chapter I started with another faithful brother, Mike C., 20 years ago. It is still going strong today! John is now involved in the church ministry as co-producer and is host of the weekly T.V. program BMF USA.

Notice the principles in this story. I met John in the marketplace. Now once in a while, people will get saved in church, but you should always, whenever possible present the Gospel to them right there on the spot in the marketplace. Don't let them get away!

As I've shared before, taxi drivers are among my favorite people to whom I like to witness. If you ever get in a taxi, look and see if they have a cross on their mirror. And, ask them why Jesus is hanging there, or “that man.” Say, “Why is that man hanging there? Who is he?”

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

“That’s Jesus,” they will usually respond.

Keep up the conversation. “Jesus? Why is He on the cross like that?”

“Well, they killed Him.”

“Why did they kill Him? What did He do to deserve that?” Half the time the taxi drivers can’t tell you. So then you say, “Can I tell you why they killed him? Would you like to know?”

When they tell you, “Oh yes,” then share some salvation Scriptures with them, and lead them to Christ. Get their name and phone number so that you can refer them to a pastor for follow-up.

Unexpected guests

I had gone to Mexico City to preach in the bull arena. There was going to be a birthday celebration in honor of Dr. Cerullo’s wife, “Mama” Theresa. There were 350 guests who had been invited to the special event. The night before, I saw some mariachis running across the room to the elevator, and I yelled out, “Stop them!” I told Pastor Raphael, who was with me, “Stop them. They’re going to sing for Dr. Cerullo tomorrow night for Sister Cerullo’s birthday.”

He said, “They are?”

“Yes, stop them quick. Well, they ran into the elevator and we missed them. I asked a lady at the desk, “Where are they going?”

“They are going to the employees room. It’s their lunch hour,” she told me.

“How can I get there?” I asked her. “It’s urgent. I have to talk to the head guy!”

She said, “The only way is to sneak in through the kitchen.”

Now, this is a true story. I asked again, “How do I get to the kitchen?” So she showed me how to get there; my friend and I started to walk through the employees private kitchen.

A man stopped us, saying, “Hey, who are you? Where are you going?”

I said, “My Father owns the hotel; relax!” He waived me forward, letting me pass by on my way to the employees lunch room. So, the head guy is on the telephone, and I asked one of the other mariachis, “I’ve got to talk to the head guy. I want you guys to sing tomorrow night. Are you available?”

He said, “I suppose so, but you’ve got to ask the head guy.”

“That’s why I’m waiting.” I said.

When the group leader got off the phone, he said to me, “I understand you’re waiting for me?”

I replied, “Yes, I want you to sing a couple of songs tomorrow night for a big group. Are you available?”

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

He said, “Yes,” and told me how much it would cost.

I said, “That’s fine. But first, I want to see if you know the songs.”

“Oh, we know every song!” he boasted.

“Well, let’s see if you know this one.” I began to sing it to him, and he didn’t know it. Of course, I knew he wouldn’t know it, but he liked it. The title of the song was, I Just Came, Lord Jesus, to Tell You How Much I Love You. (Te Vengo a Decir)

“Oh, we can learn that,” he told me. So, Pastor Raphael who was with me wrote it down for them. They started to sing it. They sang it 14 times without stopping, and tears began to flow down some of their cheeks. Oh, glory to the Lamb! In about 10 minutes, we led them all to Jesus. Two of them had been to Catholic seminaries to prepare to become priests; then they changed their minds and became mariachis. Now, we are going to make them mariachis for Jesus! Not one of them understood how to be born again.

Dr. Cerullo had no idea what was going to happen (though I had received permission privately from one of staff to do this). The next night at the banquet for Sister Cerullo’s birthday, the mariachis came marching in with their trumpets and other instruments singing, I Just Came, Lord Jesus, to Tell You How Much I Love You. Although the song was in Spanish, the Holy Spirit came into that room so strongly you could feel the anointing! Everybody started to cry. Even those people who did not

understand the Spanish words were mightily touched because they understood in the Spirit.

Dr. Cerullo with tears in his eyes asked, “How long have these men been saved? Billy, do you know anything about this?”

“Uh, a little bit,” I confessed.

“Aha! That’s what I thought, Billy.” Dr. Cerullo replied. Then he asked me, “Son, how long have they known Jesus?”

“Why don’t we ask them,” I suggested. I wanted them to share their testimony. I spoke to the group of mariachis, “How many of you would like to give a testimony about how you met Jesus?” They all raised their hands. The two former seminary students came forward and shared their testimonies. I translated them into English for everyone. It just broke loose! There were no dry eyes in the place.

He was desperate and ready to receive Jesus!

One day I was having lunch with Brother Hugo, and my sister Esther. Three mariachis, all great singers though one of them was blind, moved closer and closer toward us, one table at a time. A desire rose up inside me to “throw my (Gospel) net over them,” so I did! Bam—devil, you’re dead! First, I told them that it wasn’t a coincidence that they wanted to sing at our table.

“Oh, is that right?” they asked, “What is the reason?”

I responded, “Because God wants you to sing about eternity and to know how to get there so you can live forever with Him, Jesus, and the holy angels. Would you like to know two songs that will help get you there?”

“Yes!” they agreed.

“Good! The first one is **One Day at a Time, Sweet Jesus.**”

Brother Hugo and I joined in with them in Spanish to sing the song. Three times they sang it as the anointing transferred from us to them. Soon, other tables joined in, and the room was full of God’s Spirit. Then I taught them, **I Just Came, Lord Jesus, to Tell You How Much I Love You, Jesus.** All three mariachis got saved, and then left the room.

I noticed that a man at another table got up and left with tears in his eyes. I followed, and found him in the next room speaking with the mariachis. Excusing myself, I told him that today was his day to find the peace, joy, and happiness that the songs spoke about. Shaking, he opened up his heart to Jesus and said the sinner’s prayer sincerely with tears, and an evident physical expression of joy. Pounding his chest, the man went on to explain that he had been desperate, being haunted day and night with nightmares of his past involvement in the Vietnam War. “Your nightmares are over now!” I promised him. He was desperate to receive—**A veteran, scarred** in war on several occasions by unusual circumstances... hungry and **desperate** to understand and **receive Christ!** Wow! We had been sent there by God! In the excitement forgetting all about my unfinished, delicious

lunch, I headed back out on the road, rejoicing, my own eyes now filled with tears. Praise God!

In certain areas of Mexico, thousands and thousands have been saved through our distribution of Christian music cassettes in Spanish. At that time, there were no evangelical churches, the Gospel wasn't grounded and was seldom preached there. The cassettes included good singing followed by the spoken Word—the New Testament. Bear in mind, during this humble venture and mission from God, there was a strenuous objection to giving out Bibles or literature with the intent to convert people. So, I gave out powerful mariachi-type music Christian Spirit-filled cassettes. The tapes were by a professional accordion player, Pastor Bernal and family. Then, after passing out the Christian cassettes, I began to witness and win souls—hundreds of them. The work of God grew and became firmly established there!

Friends, the marketplace is ready. It is ripe with harvest!

The Word says:

Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

John 4:35

Brother and sister, I want to pray for you:

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

*“Dear God, **transfer this gift...**this spirit of soul-winning to my brother and my sister. Please help them to understand that what I do is not anything that is unreachable or hard. It is simple! All I do is **share the Scriptures. The Holy Ghost does the work. The Holy Ghost convicts.** Jesus through the Holy Ghost saves. But, we have to open up our mouth. Help us to **conquer the doubt.** Help us to **conquer the fear.** It is only intimidation by the enemy. He is a liar, and would like to keep us in our comfort zone just sitting in the church pew because that’s no danger to him. If he can’t lead us astray into sin, he will keep us quiet about Jesus—just going through religious motions—but not really having an impact on the lives of others. We resist the devil and all his demons in the Name above every name—the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.*

Lord, make us soul winners! Make us winners for You of the souls of our family members. Make us soul winners in the marketplace. Make us soul winners with our friends, sharing a few kind words, sharing the Scriptures with them. Lord, thank you for giving us courage, a tenacious Holy Ghost boldness, and most of all your love and compassion for the lost that will compel us to go after their souls for Your Kingdom. Amen.”

Now, you pray:

“Dear Lord, release upon me this soul-winning spirit—the anointing to speak words from the Scriptures that will touch hearts and convict those that need You. By the power of the Holy Ghost, anoint my lips, anoint my mind, anoint my ears and eyes to hear and see the daily opportunities, and anoint my hands to do the works of God. In Jesus’ Name, Amen.”

Then point at your feet, and say, “**Feet, you are now dedicated** to be devil-stomping feet. I receive boldness. I receive courage. **Doubt, you are broken! Fear, you are broken!** You’re a lie. Greater is He that is within me than the lies of the devil.”

Friend, remember, be sure to follow-up with the people you lead to Jesus, or refer them to a church or pastor to help them get started in their Christian walk. One idea is to give them a little Bible you can get for just a few cents in bookstores, or a tract, or something that will help them to grow in their relationship with Jesus.

Let them know that several things have been accomplished to this point:

1. They have done what the Word of God says to do. They have opened the door of their heart; they have confessed Jesus as Lord and His resurrection. As a result, they have received forgiveness of their sins. (Romans 10:9-10)
2. Their sins have been taken as far out as the center of the ocean and buried in the deepest part of the ocean—never, never, never to be remembered against them again. Their sins, mistakes, and faults have all been washed by the blood of Jesus. They have been cleansed by His blood, and are now righteous in the sight of God as though they had never sinned. They have a new beginning!
3. Trillion times a trillion times a trillion angels rejoice and sing as if it were a banquet or a great ball because of their decision for salvation.

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

4. Now they are all as little plants or freshly planted trees that need much attention and water, air and sunlight. If they don't receive these they will soon die.
5. This means that the new convert you just got saved needs to be informed so that they grow and mature in Christ, and will not die spiritually or return to the old self because there was a lack of follow-up. He must get into a strong, Bible-teaching church.

He must read God's inspired Word for his life. He must fellowship with other believers who can show him God's love and how to move the favorable hand of God in his life.

Jeremiah 29:11-13 NIV says:

*“For I know the plans I have for you,” declares the LORD, “Plans to prosper you and not to harm you, plans to give you hope and a future. Then you will call upon me and come and pray to me, and I will listen to you. **You will seek me and find me when you seek me with all your heart.**”*

If you just win souls in the marketplace, and leave them on their own, many of them aren't going to make it. In fact, probably the majority of them will not make it.

Chapter Three

PROCLAIM THE GOSPEL— AND THE HOLY GHOST WILL DO THE REST!

Why do we use the Word? Because the Word penetrates to the marrow of the bone; it is a double-edged sword. It goes all the way to the heart and discerns the thoughts of man. **The Holy Spirit of God knows what you are thinking.** He knows what the person to whom you are witnessing is thinking. He knows the motives of their heart. We cannot fool God!

We are not to do anything except to proclaim the Gospel. We bring the Word; the Holy Spirit is responsible to convict them. He will not only convict them, but create within them a desire for what you are sharing with them. There is something about the Word that we can rely on. We may not always see the results that very moment, but we know that if the Word of God says He's going to do it, He will do it!

*So shall my word be that goeth
forth out of my mouth: it shall not
return unto me void, but it shall*

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

*accomplish that which I please,
and it shall prosper in the thing
whereto I sent it.*

Isaiah 55:11

*But ye shall receive power, after
that the Holy Ghost is come upon
you: and ye shall be witnesses unto
me both in Jerusalem, and in all
Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto
the uttermost part of the earth.*

Acts 1:8

The Word says that we shall receive power to be witnesses.

Now, look at verses 12-14 in the same chapter of Acts 1:

*Then returned they unto Jerusalem
from the mount called Olivet,
which is from Jerusalem a sabbath
day's journey. And when they were
come in, they went up into an upper
room, where abode both Peter, and
James, and John, and Andrew,
Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew,
and Matthew, James the son of
Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and
Judas the brother of James. These
all continued with one accord in
prayer and supplication, with the
women, and **Mary the mother of
Jesus**, and with his brethren.*

Proclaim the Gospel—And the Holy Ghost Will Do the Rest!

Notice who is with the 12 disciples—Mary, the mother of Jesus. Pay attention to this: Even Mary, Jesus' mother, the instrument that God used to birth His Son upon the earth, hadn't yet received the Holy Ghost! Remember, Jesus came not in the Spirit but in the flesh. If you ever have an encounter with someone who says that Jesus came in the Spirit, then the Word of God says that truth is not in them. They are a cult!

Though Jesus did not come in the Spirit, He was filled with the Spirit. When? After Jesus was baptized in water, He went out into the desert alone with God in prayer and fasting. He took nothing with Him. Jesus was in that wilderness for 40 days and He came back empowered, filled with the Holy Ghost.

And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

Luke 4:14

The power that you have once you have received that anointing to witness cannot be stopped by the devil. When you have the anointing, you also have the power of the Word. Satan cannot stop you from winning souls!

If you really want God's anointing to be upon you, you must have God's compassion and burden for souls. No matter where you are, learn to tune in to the Spirit of God when you are talking with someone. All of a sudden, thoughts will begin coming into your mind about things to talk about. The Spirit will enlighten your

thoughts and your mind. That's when you have to learn to start exercising that knowledge of the Word coming to you. In other words, winning souls is **something you have to exercise**. I do not call it practice. You don't have to "practice" winning souls. It is a gift. It is already yours—you **just need to exercise it!**

The Holy Spirit will impart a message of faith as He sees you seeking, crying, praying, fasting, and yearning for souls. It is a precious gift to all who are truly, honestly waiting and desiring this impartation from Christ Himself through the Holy Spirit. Following are a couple more examples of the soul-winning experiences I have had. You will see it is so simple that you will say, "I can do that!"

I was on a plane to Virginia Beach to be on the *700 Club*. There was a gentleman sitting on the plane wearing a fancy jacket and a bowtie. It almost looked like a tuxedo, but it was a two-piece suit. He held his head up really high, and the Lord spoke to me, "Witness to him."

I looked at the man and replied to the Lord, "No, I'm not going to witness to him. He looks too stuck-up."

The Lord patiently told me the second time, "Witness to him." Three times I heard that inner voice say, "Witness to him." So, finally I thought, "Ok. I'll do it," and laid down my *Christian Voice* magazine on the seat. The man glanced at it, and then lifted his head back up a little higher yet. I said silently, "See, Lord. He doesn't want to hear it."

I really felt like I didn't want to do anything but relax, but the Lord's voice got a little stronger, "You don't have time to relax. Witness to him." So, I said, "All right. I'll put my New Testament there." I guess I was expecting the man to pick up the New Testament and read it so I could just sit back and relax. He looked at it, and raised his head up again.

God has so much patience with us, doesn't He? I responded, "Lord, convict him, humble him, and I'll witness."

"You witness to him," the Lord told me again. Do you know what I told the Holy Spirit? He and I sometimes have arguments. I'm being honest with you. I have to confess...

I said, "Even if he were to fall on top of me, I won't witness to him!" Oh, I was really being stubborn. I just wanted to relax and "hold on to my pearls." A few moments later, the man wanted to get into his briefcase and in an anxious and somewhat nervous rush, he fell right on top of me! He quickly recovered, got his paper, and sat down in the vacant, outer window seat. "That was just an accident!" I said to myself and to the Lord. Not even a minute later, the same individual suddenly felt very warm and seemed to break into a sweat. "It's steaming hot in here," he said. "I've got to take off my jacket." As he was trying to reach the top of the storage bin, he "accidentally slipped" and landed smack on top of me a second time. "A second coincidental accident," I told myself. "Just a coincidence and a double accident." I still wasn't ready to witness to him.

About three minutes later he had a little personal emergency and had to run to the back of the plane. Guess what happened as he was rushing to get out of his seat? You guessed it! **He fell on me again. Three times he fell on me!** Well, I gave up. I knew I had to witness to him.

When he was coming back to his seat, I caught him out of the corner of my eye. I got up—this time I got out of his way! He was so embarrassed.

God maneuvers circumstances to bring opportunities for us to witness.

This man kept apologizing—several times. He was so sorry no matter what he said. He just couldn't say enough. I tried to make him feel more comfortable, "Don't worry about it. Things like this happen to all of us."

By this time, the man became a little friendlier and asked, "What do you do?"

I answered, "I am a consultant."

"A consultant?" he queried. "What do you consult?"

I said, "I consult with businessmen all over the world."

"Oh, you do? About what? Any particular specialty?"

I kept it up. "Oh, I consult on anything and

everything.” I had put my foot in my mouth now. Quickly, I responded back to him, “If I don’t have the answers, I ask my Father. He knows everything!” But, you can understand where I was headed.

He asked for advice, “What do you know about radio stations?”

I said, “Everything!” Of course, I didn’t know anything about radio stations.

My staff could tell you a few examples of how I move in the Holy Ghost with revelation knowledge, and I give God all the glory! My sister and I started talking about my trip to the 700 Club, other trips, and many more things, and how God just opens my mind. As we talked, wonderful words started coming forth. “That’s amazing,” she exclaimed as she bore witness to what I said. “How did you learn all that?”

“God just gives it to me,” I said. “Sometimes, **I hear a word audibly**. Other times, I hear **words inside me in my inner man, or by a strong thought**. Other times, I receive God’s message in part or completely in dreams. Praise the Lord!” On several occasions I have physically walked and talked with angels.

Back to the story, while this man was talking about a radio station, God started giving me seven questions to ask him. The man on the plane was selling his radio station, and through those seven questions, he was blessed with \$325,000 in his transactions. I don’t remember the details, but I repeatedly advised him, “Ask your attorney this question and that question.”

He said, “Interesting. I wonder why my attorney didn’t think of that!” Now, Who was giving me the words? The Holy Spirit, of course!

So, after we finished discussing his business situation, I brought out a little Bible containing 50 salvation Scriptures. It is a good idea to carry around some of these little Bibles or a tract, like The Four Spiritual Laws published by Campus Crusade for Christ or another tract packed with Scriptures on salvation. You won’t always have an opportunity to complete your presentation, and you can leave something with the person. I always leave people with something. I never walk away without giving them something. I love the (FGBMFI) Voice magazine or the (BMFI) Answer magazine.

The businessman remarked when he saw it, “Well, that’s a small Bible.”

“Yes, it is small, but it’s powerful!” I responded. “Can I show you what’s inside?”

He consented, “Sure!”

Page by page, I walked him through the Scriptures. When I finished, I asked him, “Wouldn’t you like to have the assurance that you’re going to go to Heaven?”

He answered, “Of course, I would.” Tears welled up in his eyes. So, he repeated the sinner’s prayer and received Jesus! The story doesn’t end here though. Listen to this. The man called my office a week later, and left a message with my secretary to tell me that where he had

been headed—to Virginia also—his friend was dying of cancer. He took that same little Bible I had given him and led his friend to Jesus Christ. A brand-new Christian reproduced his salvation in the life of his friend less than a week after his own conversion. Glory to God!

Remember your excitement after you got saved? How you wanted to tell everybody all about it? Don't let the devil steal that joy and fearlessness from you now! If a baby Christian who knows hardly anything yet can do it, so can you! If we don't have compassion for souls, then there is something radically wrong. Because that is truly the most important thing in the life of every believer!

Another thing I learned later from this man was that he and his friend had been in the Navy, a buddy of his friend, was shot in his chest with a low-caliber rifle. He was carrying a New Testament in his pocket that someone had given him and said that the bullet hit it and lodged in the Bible. He was knocked down but not seriously wounded.

I don't know how or why some people die without Jesus, but I know that we as believers can and must change the world for God. We must do it quickly! Jesus is coming soon!

10,000 Christians = 6.4 Billion Souls

I was examining some numbers and discovered that just a **small portion of sold-out, committed, yielded, surrendered, submitted, and dedicated-to-soul-winning, disciplined Christians in the Church could**

win the whole world, 6.4.billion souls, one-by-one to Jesus in less than three years. For years, I have been dedicated to revivals and crusades. I love to see multitudes of people being saved, healed, delivered, and set free! But then, I would wonder what happened to all of these new believers afterward. Did they receive follow-up? Did they stay faithful to the Lord, and to their new faith?

Jesus really knew what he was talking about when He said to His disciples—and, that includes you and me, “You go. You proclaim the Gospel! You go disciple them! One-on-one, that’s the best way to win the world; five thousand, ten thousand, that’s wonderful, too. But the follow-up is so very important.

I remember on that same flight when I was returning from Virginia Beach, I was seated next to a young lady (27 years old), who got saved when she was a little girl. She was 12 years old when she was filled with the Spirit of the living God. She got away from God as she was growing up. I shared with her for about 45 minutes; first, my testimonies, then about Jesus.

This same young lady called my office and spoke to my sister, Esther, saying, “I just want you to tell your brother that **I was on the verge of committing suicide and had already planned it**, when I received Christ on the plane with your brother. I’m back in a Full Gospel church now, and full of the joy of the Lord. I am happy, and I don’t have any suicidal tendencies any more.” Praise God! Before she received Jesus into her life again, she was going to take her own life, but now she had new life and hope!

Proclaim the Gospel—And the Holy Ghost Will Do the Rest!

I remember praying with a 16-year-old boy on a plane who was consumed with playing basketball. He told me he was **thinking of taking his life** because he had messed up the game for his team. You see how the devil can lie to people? He received Jesus! We prayed for a fresh, happy start, and that God would use his success in life as an example for others to find Christ.

I work a lot with Indians who have preconceived ideas about the happy hunting grounds and other traditions. They have been deceived by the devil into thinking when they are gone they're going to be in a different world of happiness; so it's not uncommon for 40 or 50 kids under the age of 10 or 12 to take their own lives. Today, we have the terrorists thinking that they will receive heaven for killing. What a tragedy!

While on those reservations preaching the Gospel to the Indians, telling them they need Jesus, a group of 100, 200 or maybe 300 young people will get saved on the pow-wow grounds! I am thrilled! One year, we had close to 400 to 500 young people on the pow-wow grounds! This is quite spectacular and highly unusual because the Indians hold the pow-wow grounds as the sacred place for their dances of worship to all their gods. They dance these pow-wow dances for eight to ten hours with their beautiful costumes full of beads and feathers. It is quite a sight to behold!

But, there's nothing like coming on to that same ground and proclaiming the Lord Jesus Christ! We see the Holy Ghost move, and miracles begin to take place! I'll never forget when we first started, a little boy who was the grandson of the Jesuit judge got healed.

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

That miracle helped open up the beginning of our ministry there!

For more than 27 years, I have returned to the Indian reservation. In 2005, I returned for two requested revivals and preached in funeral services for a high elder, that same past Jesuit judge, who I led to Christ along with many of his children and grandchildren. An estimated 60-80 Indians at the first evening service and approximately 100 in the morning service received Christ at the funeral, including his eldest grandson, wife, and three children. The very next day, my wife and I dedicated their home; six more got saved, and three were delivered from drugs and alcohol.

Some thought I was a “medicine” man.

I prayed for a woman who was having an epileptic seizure on the water. I cast the spirits of epilepsy out of her. I was later told that they thought I was a medicine man. I didn't mind what anyone thought because they let me start preaching and holding annual revivals there. That was over 25 years ago.

The Indians are hungry! We need to pray for the Indians. They've been exploited. I'm not talking badly about us as Americans who stole their land because my great-great-grandfather may even have been a likely part of that regretful state of affairs, too. What we should be doing though is holding people up in prayer whom we know are without Christ! The Indians have not really been ministered to like they should have been. We send missionaries to third-world countries but have forgotten our beloved North American Indians.

Proclaim the Gospel—And the Holy Ghost Will Do the Rest!

We need to start earnestly praying for more missionaries and evangelists to go forth into some of these unreached places.

Get ready to go out to minister on your daily walk, or while traveling, or at work. If you awake at night, or in the morning, remember to pray for God to anoint you to be His instrument. Pray that wherever you are, you will recognize those who need Christ. God will honor your prayer! He will actually reveal to your mind as you are walking and seeing people that they need Christ. The Holy Spirit will guide you as you step out in faith to witness to them.

I was in Puerto Vallarta where we were starting a Full Gospel Businessmen's fellowship and our first mission church. As I was helping the organizers, I suggested doing an information "blitz" and passing out 5,000 brochures. If you have an organization or project that you need to promote, you should try and post-up and distribute at least 3,000 to 10,000 or more brochures or flyers. Some effective organizations distribute as many as 50,000, 100,000 or 250,000 flyers or more!

If they get taken down, put up some more where possible! People see the flyers and the Holy Ghost speaks to them. Remember that! It's the Holy Ghost who convicts. So we did this, and now there are 56 missions and I estimate that over 10,000 people have been born again! They have seven churches that feed over 3,500 children a day. They pick up 350 children a day from the garbage dumps and bring them to church, and teach them computer classes. The computer school has been made available to these "children of the dump" for the

purpose that they will be saved, become self-sufficient, and help their families and others to come to Jesus and live a better lifestyle.

My wife and I started giving out tracts and cassette tapes. I gave out probably over 1,000 cassettes because I wanted to get my foot in the door. In those days, it wasn't easy to preach there until they got to know you. People started getting saved! When about 135 believers had accumulated, we started a little church in a little house I was building. The house has now turned out to be a 9,000 square foot, vacation beachfront villa rental, with three beach cottages. The rental income helps us continue the missionary work and evangelism that reaches millions with the Gospel. Glory to God! (See pages 157 and 281 for details)

At first, membership grew from seven people to 25, then to 45, and so on. We didn't have any more room for them. The judge came over to put me in jail. I heard he was coming, and thought, "Well, ok, if I go to jail, I go to jail!" I had never gone to jail for Jesus yet, but I knew many missionaries of God, that have been in jail a number of times. Maybe this would be my first time.

So, the judge came over to me with the handcuffs. He had brought some helpers along with him. I spoke up, "Come on in." He didn't want to come in; he wanted to speak outside.

But, I said, "It's pretty hot out there. Why don't you come in and have a soda pop?"

They finally came in. He needed to have proof that I

was passing out Bibles because at that time they didn't let you give out Bibles and "convert" the people to certain denominations. He saw about 150 New Testaments on the couch. I said, "Excuse me, sir. I have a gift for you." I brought him a New Testament; he looked at it, and then looked at his friend. So, I brought his friend a New Testament, too.

"We got him!" they thought.

I reached out toward the New Testament, and said, "Your Honor, before we go any further, let me autograph it for you." Now, they really have me—I gave them my signature! "I have seven things to write in your Bible that God told me you are thinking...that are on your heart," and I wrote down the seven things so there wouldn't be any doubt what God said.

Tears started to form in his eyes. He said, "These are all accurate. They are exactly what I've been thinking." This was a new judge who had great and beautiful plans for the village. These plans worked out and came to pass because God anointed and blessed him—after he got saved!

But, let me tell you how it happened. The judge said to me, "You don't pray to Mary, do you?" If you have Catholic friends, listen to this. I want to tell you—I love the Catholic people! I minister to probably more Catholics than anybody else. At the time I met my wife, she was Catholic. She wanted to be a nun. She had a reserve when it came to Brother Billy because I haven't always been a saint.

When I was single, I was far from being a saint. I never did drugs, never smoked, or did anything else like that, but I had 16 girlfriends before I met my wife. But, God really softened me because I had been called to preach the Gospel since I was a little boy. You already read my testimony: how God healed me—my legs, my heart, my discs, and my lungs! Through all of these miracles, God had stirred my faith, but I still hadn't committed my life.

God gave me one more chance when he gave me Josephine! God gave me a chance to repent. Her father called me one day and said to me, "You've been dating my daughter for over two years." During this time, we were being chaperoned although he knew she could be trusted. "When are you going to marry my daughter? You've got exactly 10 days to make up your mind. If you're not going to marry her, then don't show up at my house ever again!"

I came back in 10 days, and he had said that he wanted to see a ring on Josie's hand, so I gave her my class ring. Her father took it off and threw it at me. He warned me, "You'd better come back with your father in 10 days with the right kind of ring for her finger, **or you'll never see Josephine again.**"

I'm too young to get married!

Ten days later, I was back with my father. I was only 18, almost 19-years-old. I thought, "Man, I'm too young to get married." But, I had to make a choice! And I chose Josephine and Jesus!

Back to the story about the judge...I do tend to shift gears and direction a bit. So, the judge is sitting there and I told him about Mary, “Mary is the mother of Jesus. She has such a special place in Heaven. But, Jesus is the one Who saves your soul! Here, let me show you in the Bible.” I had given him a Bible already, and here is where the power of the Word penetrates. Go into the Scriptures on salvation with them. I’ve already shown you some of the Scriptures; let’s look at a few more. The Scriptures convict the heart.

“Before we go any further,” I said to the judge. **“I want to tell you that God wants to heal your right leg.”**

He looked at me and got a little upset. **“What do you know about my right leg?” demanded the judge.**

I answered, **“It is infected from the waist to the foot.”**

Tears began to stream down his face and he got upset. He became angry and confused. “Who told you all this?” he demanded again. **“My wife doesn’t know; my children don’t know; only my doctor knows.** Have you been talking to my doctor?”

I said gently, “I don’t know your doctor, sir.”

“Well, who told you?”

He couldn’t understand how I knew, so I plainly said, **“The Holy Spirit told me about your leg.”**

The judge began to tell me how **three months ago they were going to cut his foot off at the ankle; two months ago, they were going to cut it off at the knee.** Now, **they want to take it off at the waist.** I said to the Father, “God, are you going to heal him?”

Do you know what God told me? He responded, “Would I have revealed this to you if I didn’t plan to heal him?” Praise God! He makes circumstances come to you. God will make so many things happen for your favor. He does it for His own sake—for His Kingdom, and for the eternal salvation and blessing of the precious people He created and loves. God will arrange and rearrange situations and circumstances to use you as His tool to get people saved. What an awesome privilege to serve Him in this way!

I spoke to the judge, “Before I pray for you, let me tell you a little story. You remind me of a good brother of mine. His name is Nicodemus. Now, Nicodemus was a good man; he gave to the poor. He gave to the widows. He built synagogues for the Jews. He was the magistrate of the law, teaching the law of Moses. Nicodemus came to Jesus at night because if he approached Jesus during the day, he could have actually been killed. In those days it was prohibited for the Jews to talk to Jesus.”

And, Nicodemus said to Jesus, ‘I need to talk to you. Can we talk outside of town in the evening?’ They agreed and met together, and this unique, historically-treasured, meaningful and vitally important true story begins. ‘I know you’re a rabbi, a teacher, and that you are sent of God. Otherwise, You couldn’t

do these miracles that you do.’ Nicodemus goes on to explain that he believes in the One he is talking to, but he still has some questions. **Jesus told Nicodemus he was not even going to see heaven, unless he was born again.**

Every reader should remember this, so read on carefully. Study John 3:1-17. Get this down so well in your spirit that you can use it wherever you are to minister to the lost. This is the story about Nicodemus in the Bible. Do you know Nicodemus got saved, so that makes him our brother? Nicodemus took Jesus’ body off the cross along with Joseph of Arimathaea and buried him in the tomb.

Let’s read the Scripture together:

- 1 *There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:*
- 2 *The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.*
- 3 *Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, **Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.***
- 4 *Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother’s womb, and be born?*
- 5 *Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water **and of the Spirit**, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.*

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

- 6 *That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.*
- 7 *Marvel not that I said unto thee, **Ye must be born again.***
- 8 *The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.*
- 9 *Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?*
- 10 *Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?*
- 11 *Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.*
- 12 *If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?*
- 13 *And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.*
- 14 *And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:*
- 15 *That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.*
- 16 *For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*
- 17 *For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.*

John 3:1-17

Good people don't always go to Heaven!

I continued speaking to the judge, “Nicodemus was a great, famous scholar, magistrate, ruler and teacher of the law of Moses. Jesus is setting the record straight for thousands of years to come that mankind will know and understand the truth that we must be born again!

Judge, do you know what Nicodemus' questions were all about? He was concerned about heavenly matters! Jesus looked with compassion on him and explained, ‘Nicodemus, you can give to the poor. You can feed the widows. You can care for the orphans. You can build churches. But, you are not even going to see Heaven! Unless you have been born again you cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.’

Friend, Jesus shows us plainly here that no one will get into Heaven by his good works. It's not religion, but a real relationship with God through Jesus Christ. Now, what is Jesus really telling Nicodemus?

He's telling him that he must be born again—born from above by the Spirit of God. Nicodemus, this marvelous and respected scholar of the law, asks how he can get born again. He knows that he cannot enter again into his mother's womb a second time. ‘I'm old—she's old!’ he thinks, and states this to Jesus.

Jesus patiently and lovingly instructs him in the ways of God and about this endless life of eternity. ‘You don't understand, Nicodemus. You greatly err for not understanding the Scriptures. What is of the Spirit is spirit and of the flesh is flesh. This is why I said to you,

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

‘Do not be amazed that I say to you that you must be born again.’ Even as Moses raised that bronze serpent in the desert so that those who had been struck would live when they looked upon the serpent. This shows the Christ Who will be raised up on a tree, the cross.

Judge, you have probably heard this well known verse:

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him (accepts and receives him) should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 3:16

Judge, this is the Word of power for your life.”

The judge is looking at me, and you can tell that the Word is coming alive in his spirit. You see, I can argue with people for 10 years about church, religion, Christianity, theology, philosophy—you name it—and not get anywhere. We must talk about Jesus Christ crucified on the cross and resurrected from the dead. This gives the Holy Ghost an open door to penetrate to the very heart of the person you are trying to reach for Jesus. But remember, Scriptures, Scriptures!! It is the Word that penetrates and convicts.

After I finished telling the judge the story about Nicodemus, I said, “Judge, I know you are a good man just like Nicodemus. I know this in my heart. These

things I wrote down by His Spirit demonstrate to me that you are a good man who has good intentions for your people. You want to be one of the first honest judges that's really been here to use the money of the village for the people. God is going to honor that. But, first things first. Then, I am going to pray for your leg.”

He was shaken. He got born again and tears flowed from his eyes. I prayed for him. The next day the news was all over town that the judge was totally healed. Yes, praise God! Hallelujah to the Lamb!

My brother, and my sister, God wants to use you as a tool to win souls for Jesus. That's all I am—just a tool in His hands. Are you willing? Are you available? Are you teachable?

This judge was healed to show that Jesus is Who He says He is. God knew that when this man got healed it would put the wheels in motion for that village. I never had one confrontation with the priest in that village, except a few kind words, a handshake, and encouragement: “You are a good man. Welcome to our town.”

Instead of perusing ways to **stop me from doing God's work**, and perhaps even **lock me up in jail** to prevent the start of our new church, **the judge himself found the perfect site for the church!** Not only that, but **he arranged for the down payment and financing for the purchase.** The new church site was none other than **the judge's own home and vacant land!** Yes, we converted the judge's house to be used for the Sunday

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

School classes, and the kitchen became a small mess hall. Then, we added an open, covered building like a huge covered patio with a new tile roof seating about 300 people.

When you care about souls God provides!

Chapter Four

THE COMPASSION OF CHRIST PRECEDES THE POWER OF GOD

Our Lord, gracious and full of compassion, sent me to pray for a little girl in the village, who was suffering with epilepsy seizures and dying. The doctors said that this was the last seizure her body could tolerate. She had lost forty percent of her weight; I could see her bones through her skin.

The family felt somewhat uncomfortable with me coming to their house. The Holy Ghost revealed that the reason why was that they lived in one little room, and were somewhat unprepared to meet in their humble quarters. I implored them, “I didn’t come to see if your dishes were washed or your beds are made. **I just came to pray for your daughter. Please let me come in.**” **I had received a clear impartation of God’s faith into my spirit and I knew that I knew, that I knew, that I knew that if they would only let me in to touch her that in a moment’s time the same thing that happened to the judge by the power of Jesus was going to happen for that little girl!**

Friend, you have to remember that you must **know that you know that you know that you know** that God

is going to use you to be a soul winner. It's a piece of cake! Because you are a tool. And, if you have the anointing greater is He that is within you than the lies of the devil! Don't let the enemy stop you. Get excited! The time is so short. The signs are all around us. **Glory to God! Never ever forget, you are responsible to witness the Word, God is responsible for the results.**

So, the little girl is lying there. I had prayed a prayer that God convicted me never to pray again even though my motive was right. I saw her suffering; she'd had those seizures. She was just a baby, 2½-years-old. Here, she was in a coma, and I looked at her, crying, "My God!" I told God, "This baby has never seen or will ever see the beautiful ocean which is just a few short blocks away." **Then I prayed, "If you want to, Lord, take half of my health away and give it to this little girl.** Let her live. God, don't let her die." She was just beginning her life, and I was already about 30 at that time.

God rebuked me, "Don't pray that way. I already paid the price! I paid the price! Nobody else can pay the price!" **Faith was imparted to me, and a bold spirit of anger against the devil rose up inside me.** I prayed and laid hands on that sweet little girl and told her family to **take her to the doctor to be checked.** They had an appointment in Guadalajara the next day because a specialist wanted to see her before she died so he could study her. I prophesied to them, "Your daughter isn't going to die. She is going to live." And, guess what name they gave her that she kept all her years at the school she attended? She was called the "child of the miracles." I am a tool for God. I am an extension of His hands, His feet. **God needs you, too!**

One day as we were planning a meeting in downtown Puerto Vallarta, Mexico, I met an ice cream man who was sitting down next to his little ice cream cart on the side walk by Hotel Playas de las Glorias. **He was paralyzed in his neck and right arm.**

I said to him, “Ice cream man, what’s going on?”

He said, “Do you want to buy ice cream?”

I responded, “Yeah, but how come you have your hand up like that?”

“I’m paralyzed,” he said.

I continued, “Why is your neck all twisted like that?”

The man’s answer came forth, “I had a stroke!”

I challenged him, “Isn’t it time that you get unparalyzed?”

The ice cream man replied, “What does that mean? Are you going to get me to a doctor?”

“Yep, I brought a Surgeon for you—the best there is,” I assured him.

There were six men there who were young converts, and to my knowledge, they had never seen anything like this before. God wanted them to head up this new work in Mexico; therefore, they were at my side watching the Holy Ghost move. They received a transference of anointing and God now uses those men in a powerful

way. **God does it, not man!** I asked Brother Max, an experienced soul winner to share Christ with the ice cream man and I stated I would pray for him right after my meeting with the hotel manager.

I returned and about 20 minutes later, I said to these men, “Let’s get this man healed for the glory of God!” **As I moved out in bold confidence, Jesus imparted the faith into me.** I knew that I knew that the ice cream man was going to get healed. You have to have that confidence from God, not just a few words or confession of repetitions which can be rhetoric. **By His authority, I spoke,** “In the Name of Jesus, give me that hand!” I grabbed his hand and said, **“Raise it up in the Name of Jesus,”** and he did! “Now let’s get your neck untwisted,” I said. And, **I don’t do this unless God directs** because if you get out of His timing, it won’t be right. Anyway, **I stood behind him, put my right hand on his forehead and straightened his neck up in the Name of Jesus,** and he started to cry profusely. I asked him, “What’s the matter. Is your neck hurting that badly?”

He was just carrying on. **“I don’t know who you guys are or where you came from, but all that I know is that I’m healed!”** I left, praising the Lord. The men who had witnessed this healing occur got so excited they were ready to go out and minister to people themselves. It is important to teach others how to witness and pray for people; then the **works of God are multiplied again and again,** and the numbers continue to grow!

After passing out flyers about the meeting all day, we completed our preparation for the meeting. Then, we held the meeting and only about 20 people showed up

even though we'd had 200 plus reservations and a big banquet room reserved. And, although I believe we had passed out 5,000 flyers. I asked, "Lord, what's going on? Did I not hear your marching orders correctly?" The word came to me about the parable Jesus told:

*And the lord said unto the servant,
Go out into the highways and
hedges, and compel them to come
in, that my house may be filled.*

Luke 4:23

I got the message! So, I said to the men with me, "**Go into the hotel lobby and go to the bar. Tell everybody we're giving a free dinner away in the banquet room.**" Trusting in my firm request, they all did what I asked them. In 20 minutes that place was jammed full!

Ten men arrived who were leaders in Puerto Vallarta, but hadn't spoken to each other for 10 years. They were at odds regarding business matters and business relationships, and **yet they were seated at the same table. Who did that?** I didn't plan it! These people didn't know anything about it. Every one of those men got saved and asked each other for forgiveness! Most became good friends.

One was the vice-mayor's husband, and the other was the owner of one of the largest family banquet/dinner restaurants in town. Today, he is a faithful member at a local Full Gospel church. Keep in mind, it may be an Assembly of God church or a Baptist church, a Methodist or other church; but **get them into a Bible-preaching and teaching church!**

Lost people are waiting for us right there in front of us. Waitresses are a good example. I've probably led over a hundred waitresses to the Lord. To me, one soul is as important as anything you can be doing. I was on my way to Florida to speak at a convention of more than 3,000 pastors. I was having a cup of coffee in a restaurant. I was not eating, but drinking only juices and coffee.

A waitress named Mary served me the coffee. I said, "Mary! That is such a beautiful name," and I began to tell her about Mary in the Bible. Some music came on, and I recognized the song. Following his song, a great Hispanic preacher, and a friend of our family started preaching. "You know what; that's a pretty good preacher." I commented.

Mary replied, "Yes, I listen to him every day."

I continued the conversation, "Have you ever received what he teaches about getting saved and born again?"

She said, "Well, I don't totally understand it." So, we explained it and she was gloriously born again right there in the restaurant!

God opens the door. It's not just a coincidence. What we need to understand is that if we are ready—God is ready! **God needs you. God needs your mouth.** Look at **your hands and say out loud right there** wherever you are reading this book, "**Hands! God needs you. Feet! God needs you!**" God needs me! I am a tool! **I am an instrument!**

**I am available! God can use me!
I am a soul winner!**

Again, I was in Mexico and **had just spoken at the bull arena**. I don't know how many **thousands of people got saved**, but I saw **as great a miracle as all the thousands** who gave their lives to the Lord; **I got into a taxi** where there was **one person already sitting** in the back seat. You know I like to sit in the front seat anyway so that I can start a conversation with the taxi driver.

As I mentioned briefly in a previous chapter, I looked for a cross hanging on his mirror. There was one, so I said to him, "Why is that guy hanging on that cross?"

Well, to make a long story short, the driver didn't really know, but he cussed and added, "The banditos—bad guys—killed Him!"

I asked him, "Can I tell you the real reason that gentleman is on that cross? How long have we got before we get to the hotel?"

"About 23 minutes," he estimated.

"Great!" I exclaimed. "That's exactly how long it takes me to share the plan of salvation with you." I like 23 minutes! I have developed a 23-minute presentation about Jesus. And, **this man with tears of heavy conviction got saved in his taxi that day. Just one soul is important. All the angels in Heaven rejoice.**

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

*Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy
in the presence of the angels of God
over one sinner that repenteth.*

Luke 15:10

Winning one soul led to an explosion of salvations!

But, this one soul of the driver that got saved in the taxi that day in Mexico led to an explosion of salvations. Let me tell you how. Something happened three years later that resulted in at least 2,000 salvations. The man who had been sitting quietly in the back seat of that taxi happened to be a pastor who called me later with a request. “This is my tenth year and I want to dedicate my church. I want an evangelist to come and preach. Will you come?” Yes, I replied.

“Do I know you from someplace?” I tried to place his name...Pastor Carlos from Canada.

He said, “Yes. I met you in a taxi in Mexico City.”

“A taxi?”

“I was sitting in the back seat,” he explained, “when you led that taxi driver to Jesus and told him the story about the cross.” Then, I remembered him. I left to Canada. We had a glorious revival. **Jesus blessed with over 300 beautiful miracles, and an estimated 2,000 people crowded the altar to get saved.** This pastor called me again two years later to tell me, “Rev. Billy, we are **still following up the salvations**, and our church has almost **doubled in size because of that revival.**”

All from a taxi driver getting saved! One soul! We can't measure what God is doing. **We just have to make ourselves available—and teachable—to be used as a tool by Him to win the lost.** Then, comes the anointing and impartation by the Holy Spirit of God's faith for healings and miracles and soul-winning.

My wife and I were in Puerto Rico. We missed our turnoff. Having come from a late dinner, we were tired. I said to Josephine, "Is that the turnoff?" We were coming back another way because I had found a shortcut. Now, I didn't recognize my own new shortcut and missed the turnoff. I couldn't find the way to get off the freeway to get back. Finally, we had traveled about five miles and saw some lights on in a building. It looked like a tiny little turnoff, but I thought, "We'd better get off this freeway."

I couldn't have got back on the freeway if I tried. It took me about 10 minutes going in circles trying to find the building with the lights. But, of course, this happened for a reason. **Once again, God was setting up circumstances for a miracle!** So, we went to this building with its lights on. People were just starting to come out. I watched as a young lady slid her little security card into the security gate, and I waved at her. She saw me with my wife and daughter; then she stopped in her car to talk with us.

"We're really lost." I said. She started giving me directions for about 30 different turns to take to get back on the freeway. Interrupting her, I hurriedly said, "I'm sorry. I am totally confused, and I am tired. I'll be out

all night looking for those turns you just described. Do you suppose...”

“Sure. I’ll show you the way,” she offered, and we followed her. When we arrived back at the freeway, I quickly got out of my car so I could thank her before she drove off. I tried to give the young lady some money as a tip for helping us but she wouldn’t take it. But, she did agree to accept a cassette music tape because she loved mariachis and Spanish music. She promptly placed this anointed *P. Bernal* Mexican tape in her car’s cassette player, and words of life poured forth. Tears swelled into her eyes.

“Do you know why we got lost,” I asked, prolonging the conversation with her.

“Why?” she responded simply.

“Because you need Jesus. The tears that filled your eyes when you put that tape into your cassette player and heard the words showed me that the conviction of the Holy Spirit is here in your car to give you eternal life.” **In less than five minutes, parked out in a poorly lighted freeway exit, she received Jesus Christ as her Savior and Lord** and drove off thanking me, **sobbing with tears** of appreciation, running down her cheeks.

When I got back to the hotel with my wife and daughter, I led the hotel desk clerk to the Lord. He was ready; someone had been witnessing to him. We walked to the elevator, and out came the maid. She, too, had already received witnessing about the Lord from other Christian maids, and quickly she received Jesus into her heart. She agreed to visit a local Christian church.

We got into the room, and Josephine said, “I don’t think these sheets have been changed.”

My daughter spoke up in a agreement. “I don’t think they have either.”

I couldn’t tell the difference myself. I do not know whether the sheets were changed or not, but what God was doing here was setting me up to win another soul. I called Housekeeping who sent a young lady, a pretty Costa Rican girl, to our room. She was **laughing and carrying on and seemed happy enough.**

“You know what, I’ve got to ask you a fast question,” I said to her. “Do you believe there is a Heaven?”

“Oh, yes.” She answered; tears began to swell in her eyes.

“Do you believe there is a Hell?”

“Oh, yes,” she answered again.

I said, “Where do you want to go, Heaven with Jesus or to hell?”

When she replied, “I want to go to Heaven,” I asked her if she was ready.

She put her head down, and tears started rolling down her face. She confessed, “I’m backslidden. I’m away from God and I’m miserable!”

I said, “You’ve backslid? Tell me about it.”

She began, “Well, I was **raised in a Pentecostal church with my grandma**. Two years ago, Grandma died, and I went out into the world. I’m not happy at all.” She started again to gently sob.

I spoke to my wife, “Honey, you and Debbie (our daughter), take her by the hand. We’re going to pray.” Right there in our hotel room, we had about a three-minute repentance prayer. After we finished, this young lady was so happy! I said to her, “Now, are you going to go back to church on Sunday?”

“I’m going back to church tomorrow night. They have a service tomorrow at 7pm.” **She couldn’t wait to get back to church.**

Amazing! She was there. We were there. And, that’s how it will work for you, too. You don’t have to go to hotels to look for maids just to get them saved. It will happen wherever you are in whatever situation you happen to be.

The next day we went to the rain forest. Wanting to have dinner, we drove around trying to find a nice cozy family restaurant. I saw a parked highway police patrol car. So, I walked over to his car and handed him a *P. Bernal* music tape full of God’s love and power. He loved it. I led him to Jesus. His dad was a pastor.

After serving God for many years, he had strayed away into the world and was miserable. This police officer, with tears of joy in his eyes, returned back to the fold, promising to **return to his dad’s church on Sunday** to give his father the good news. Then, **his**

partner came back to the car from the restaurant with burgers for them to eat, and **I led him to Jesus, too.**

Are you ready to hear about a real powerful blow to the devil?

Three IRS auditors have gotten saved. They came to torment me, and **the devil got beat up!** Say, **“Bam, devil! You’re dead!”** Remind the devil that Christ has won the victory! **The devil is under your feet!** Ready for another—no, two more testimonies?

One year after an audit was finished, I gave the auditor a book called *Daily Guide to Miracles*, written by a **true general in God’s army.** I had purchased about 120 of these books to give away as gifts.

The auditor tried to refuse it, saying, “I can’t accept gifts.”

“Well, just forget where you got it,” I said. The audit is over. “Just take it and read it.” I understand that **three years later that he went into the ministry.** Brother and sister, take time to share the Gospel with people. Even if they won’t listen or they brush you off, **plant a seed in their lives**—leave something with them. Something filled with Scriptures. That is the main key—the Word. God’s Word will never return unto Him void but will accomplish His divine purposes.

Five years after that incident, I was undergoing a very complicated process called a 1031 Tax Free Exchange. You know, I have been a giver since I was a little boy. When I was little, I learned about giving; God just laid

those principles in my heart, and my wife had joined me 100 percent in faithful giving. So, the IRS auditor questioned how we could give away so much money and still have enough left over to survive. So, they **performed an audit, and challenged my exchanges and large contributions.** I didn't have at my fingertips specific records because the amount that we gave was always more than we needed to claim to reduce our taxes. As a result of all of the confusion, a large sum was demanded of us, and liens placed against us. It would have taken me 10 to 15 years to pay off these highly inaccurate demands. The nightmares and worry began.

This particular time though **things got real heavy.** This was a large transaction involved and the auditor threatened to take away my ministry, my house, all of my vehicles—everything! Wow, I felt like staying home instead of going to the Buenos Aires stadium for a meeting in Argentina and to all my scheduled meetings in Mexico where I'd be thinking about this audit. **Despite my trust and faith in God, this thing was really weighing on me.** Well, when I did come back from the meeting I called the auditor and asked him if we could meet at his office. He agreed, so I went.

“I have a word for you,” I said.

“A word?” he scoffed, sitting there comfortably with his feet up on the desk.

“Can you please close the door? It's private”, I suggested as I proceeded to reveal a word about his own personal life situation and what he was going through. It concerned a private matter and not everyone needs to

know the details because that is his and God's business. What is important is that he needed the Lord badly. In about a half-hour I had led him through the sinner's prayer, and he was born again.

As a result of my initial audit and situation, **my audit continued for almost eight miserable years.** This man had already opened up a big "Pandora's box" case which required me to produce a lot of years' paperwork. So, to prove my innocence I had to go back 20 to 25 years and I couldn't find all of the records that far back. During each year of the audit, it seemed as though more complications were added to the case bringing much turmoil to my life. During the first 7½ years I had five lawyers helping, plus CPAs. It was a mess! The pressure was becoming ungodly stress.

I just kept on praying. The Bible says, we won't suffer more than we can bare.

Fire all Your Attorneys!

When a prophet speaks to you, if he truly is a man of God, you need to obey him. Then, you will prosper according to the Scripture.

"...Believe in the Lord your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper..."

2 Chronicles 20:20

One day, I was in a meeting in California with Dr. Morris Cerullo who said to me, "Son, I want to have breakfast with you in the morning." When Dr. Cerullo

says something like that, **I'll be there. I will obey. He's my spiritual "papa"** and my mentor.

During breakfast, he said, "What's the problem?"

Trying to hide my discouragement, I stammered, "Uh, problem? **Oh, nothing.**"

"What's bothering you? Look at me, son, and tell me the truth. What are you going through?"

Tears came to my eyes, and I told Papa what was happening. He looked at me and said, "**Wait. Listen to me now.** Are you listening?" He can be stern.

"Yes, sir," I responded.

"Billy, I want you to fire all your attorneys."

I thought, "Ok...**fire all my attorneys!!??**"

Dr. Cerullo went on to say, "You don't need anybody. Get rid of them. You are God's servant. You and Josephine, and the Holy Ghost, will deal with the IRS—and God will be with you!" Now go and do what I say!

Keep in mind, I had been searching for 25-year-old files for weeks. I went home; my wife was cleaning up under the stairway and had thrown out about 15 boxes. At 5:00 a.m., I asked Josephine, "What's in those boxes out on the driveway?"

"Oh, it's junk that is about 25 years old," she answered.

“What!” I excitedly exclaimed. **And at five o’clock in the morning, I ran outside with my flashlight and started searching through those long forgotten, dusty boxes. In 20 minutes I uncovered 23 original files that I needed for the IRS audit!** Remember, pay your taxes. It is an honor to contribute to the well-being of this great country we live in. And, I had paid what I owed. My problem was a consequence of paying too much, and I just needed the proof. **And, that proof was in those files God led me to find. Hallelujah!**

Then I went back to the IRS **alone** and asked them to open up an audit (8 years back) on the years for which I had found those files. They honored my request, immediately! A two year request that all my attorneys had failed to obtain, God honored in one day.

God is a great God! He was allowing me to go through this trial to build me up. So, if you are going through a trial, remember God’s promise:

There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

1 Cor. 10:13

The auditor didn’t show up!

God is faithful! He will make a way! They opened my case up and had seven audits lined up for me. I found a Christian CPA full of the Holy Spirit, not a tax

attorney, but a CPA who loved the Lord to help me with procedures. The CPA arranged for my wife and I to go to the office, but the auditor didn't show up. The lady at the IRS had told us to be sure to bring all of our files which we did.

I asked her, "Where are your files? I thought we were going to compare them with our files."

She answered, somewhat embarrassed, "I don't have them. Your tax auditor won't be here."

"Well, where is he?" I questioned.

She admitted, "I can't talk about it. I'll just tell you that one day, he just didn't show up for work. He died last week, and there is not a trace of paper, files or records to be found anywhere in your files." **I thank God I had obeyed leading him to Christ.**

Now, I don't know what happened to the papers... if an angel took them to Heaven to be burned up in the throne of grace. I don't know! Don't ask me. I don't care what happened! All I know is that I have the papers that were correct. God honored and blessed this situation. Oh my, has He given me a deeper walk with Him, and how I can testify that the hand of the living God is faithful! **He is faithful! You can't give up!**

Recently, God blessed us and we paid Caesar (IRS) a large sum of taxes. **Remember, pay Caesar what you owe and be faithful in your tithes and offerings.** That's another story for one of my future planned books, *Give Your Way Out*.

**Keep trusting God and His Word—
His promises are true.**

While on hunting trips, **over 50 deer hunters, elk hunters, and pheasant hunters have been saved.** No one is immune to the Gospel. **People in every walk of life need Jesus.** On one such trip in Colorado, a personal guide who was with me, was somehow able to get a governor's permit for us to hunt elk. We received a deer permit as well.

With the wind blowing, we were sitting on the hillside when I saw a buck running down about **500 yards through the brush.** There was just a little opening, so I was waiting for the buck to hit that opening; then I took aim at him and fired. The guide cautioned, "Why did you shoot at him? **You can't hit something like that while he's moving in the brush** especially running at that far distance."

"I did hit him," I responded.

"Impossible," my guide said as he shook his head in astonishment and disappointment.

"I'm going to stand right here," I said. "While you send one of your guides down there where it is at. I'll guide them from here." And, sure enough, there he was maimed!

The guide was so amazed about this, he told everybody in camp. As he bragged about what happened, the attention turned to me. The other hunters quit swearing and telling their dirty jokes. They elbowed

each other, whispering, **“Hey guys, the reverend is here.”** They even **allowed me to preach around the campfire!** Hallelujah to the Lamb! **Several responded and received Jesus during that week.**

One man hadn't been hunting because he had become an alcoholic. It had destroyed his marriage and his Cadillac dealer business. His arm and knees were hurting so badly; he could hardly walk. **I was praying until three o'clock in the morning.** “Oh God, please touch Ed's heart so I can minister to him.” I didn't have any idea that I was praying so loud; **he was in a trailer five feet away from me, hearing everything.**

Then came a knock at my door at 6:00 a.m. I still didn't know what was going on. He said to me, “Why were you praying for me all night like that?”

“Uh, what did you say?” I responded to his question in surprise.

“I heard you praying for me all night. How come?”

“Oh, you heard me?”

“Yeah, **I was right next door to you.**” He was unable to hold back the **tears that ran down his face.**

“**Do you want God to heal your legs?**” I asked first before answering his initial question. “Then I'll tell you why I was praying for you.”

“**Can God—c-c-can h-h-h-heal my legs right now?**” the hurting man stammered.

“Yes. Let me demonstrate why I was praying for you all night.” Right there where he was standing on the doorstep, I knelt down and put my hands on his knees and prayed a simple prayer, “Oh God, heal Ed who loves You so much; He just needs you in his heart. Heal Ed for Your glory God, and let the hunters all know You. Ed wants to serve You all the rest of his life.” God healed him instantly! We prayed together, and Jesus Christ became his Lord! The pain left his arms, and his knees were instantly healed, too! God did it. I just obeyed His voice.

I was on another elk hunting trip with a good friend, Dr. Blair. We split with two guides. We were in a bad storm and couldn't go out any longer, when the guide said, “Well, I guess we're going to have to sit this out.”

“Oh, good.” I said. “How much time do we have to sit it out?”

He retorted back, “Well, I don't know how long the storm is going to last—twenty minutes, perhaps an hour!” As it turned out, the storm loomed threateningly about 15-20 minutes. During that time I found out a little bit about Gene's family. He told me they were teaching New Age philosophies in his children's school which upset him greatly. He was greatly disturbed. **We began talking about what we all need**, and after about ten minutes he said, **“Yes, that's what I want for my family.”** So, we prayed together for him to **receive Christ; then, we prayed for his family.**

Then later, we switched guides to one of his guides, Andy, who wanted to marry a Spirit-filled woman, got

saved there in his truck with me. He promised to start **attending church with his new wife so he could have a happy home!** And on and on, the miracles happened!

One special testimony that I would like to share with you in particular involves a hunting friend of mine who was running from God and **did not want to get saved.** And, I just really, really wanted to see him saved! We were hunting for elk on a big **30,000-acre** ranch. Along with us there was a guide—a tough guy who always had a big, long cigar hanging out of his mouth.

We'd been **hunting for six days and hadn't seen any sign of elk.** "Nicky, I said, I thought you told me there were a bunch of elk over here."

Nicky countered back in laughter. "Well, if you come back in a couple of months when the snow is here, you'll see hundreds of elk all over the place."

"Snow," I responded. "You mean all we need is some snow to get elk?" I was raised in Colorado, so I knew what snow was, but I had forgotten how snow related to the prevalence of elk. But, it made sense! The snow drives the elk down out of the mountains for food. They get "snowed out." "So, all we need is snow?" I repeated. Ok. Ok!

The God of Elijah anointed with snow!

Showing off, Nicky blows out a few puffs of cigar smoke in circles, and says, "**Yeah, preacher, pray to your God for 2 to 3 feet of snow, and you'll get**

some elk.” Now friend, know that **this is a true story.** God wouldn’t honor it if I exaggerated any of these testimonies that I am sharing with you.

“Ok, Nicky,” I bargained. “If I pray, and if we get snow tonight—two feet or more—will you give your heart to Jesus?”

Nicky laughingly agreed, **“Yeah, preacher, I sure will. If we get two feet of snow tonight, I’ll give my heart to Jesus!”**

“My God can do that!” I boasted in Jesus. “How about you, Frank?” I said to my friend that I really wanted to see saved.

“Uh, yes.” **Frank hesitated, but reluctantly gave in.** “I will, too.”

“All right. Let’s shake on it.” I said. **We shook hands and prayed, and I gave thanks to God for snow and two souls by faith.**

About dinner time while we were eating, all of a sudden Nicky, the guide, yells, **“Hey, preacher, take a look out the window.”** Those snowflakes had to be at least the size of a quarter, and they were just piling up by the minute.

“Man,” I said. “If this keeps up much longer, those elk will be running all over the place! Praise the Lord!” Two hours later I said to them, **“Now remember the deal we made?”**

“Uh, oh, yeah,” they **both mumbled in unison**. But **these two men held to their word and prayed to receive Jesus Christ**. The next morning, **we got two bull elk and two big bucks**. I don’t know where these men are today because I didn’t know as much about follow-up in those days like I do now. But I do know that God is able, and He will arrange and order circumstances to line-up with His purposes.

Always remember, the people you lead to Jesus need follow-up.

It’s vitally important! **They need to get into the Word. They need to get into prayer**. They need to get into church. They need to get with Christian friends. Be sure to guide them to a place where they can be discipled, whether you do it yourself or **get them hooked up with a church and other Christians**.

You must follow up to know that both of those hunting buddies got saved for real. What’s next? Here are a couple of things you can do to follow up. **Get addresses; get phone numbers. Send them things by mail**. Send them a cassette. Send them the Four Spiritual Laws, the *Answer Magazine* by BFMI or the *Voice* by FGBMFI. Send them one of those little Bibles, Christian music tapes. Send them **something to keep their focus on Jesus**. Call them up and get them to church. **Call a local pastor to help**.

Before you let go of someone you’ve just led to Jesus, **it is imperative** that you explain to them what’s just happened. Let’s go over a couple of things... Say something like, “Jim, it’s important... Betty, it’s

important to understand what you've just done. This was the most important prayer...**it is the most important decision you have ever made**...the most important 10 minutes of your life was today! **You have confessed your sins to almighty God according to the Bible, and God has heard your prayer. Your sins have been washed by the blood of Jesus on the cross at Calvary. That means your sins are buried in the deepest part of the ocean according to the Word of God—never, never, never—Jim (or Betty), can you say, “Never!”? Never to be remembered against you again! You are now righteous in God's sight just as though you had never sinned.**

*Therefore if any man be in Christ,
he is a new creature: old things are
passed away; behold, all things are
become new.*

Corinthians 5:17

A trillion times a trillion times a trillion angels in Heaven are **singing and rejoicing** to God **over your salvation**. (Just one soul)!!

*In the same way, I tell you, there
is rejoicing in the presence of the
angels of God over **one sinner who
repents.***

Luke 15:10

Then, you tell them now, “Jim or Betty, you're like a little flower or tree. Have you ever planted a plant or a garden? You immediately have to give it water, don't you? Immediately, it needs sunlight. Plants will die if

you put them in a closet and don't give them any water, right? That's how your spiritual walk with God is Jim, Betty. You need to get watered. Not with a hose, but with the Word of God."

You might need to say or suggest, "A new believer needs to find some Christian friends and fellowship. You can't go back to your drug friends, or your immoral friends, or whatever sinful environment you have now been delivered from."

Tell them how important it is to get into church—a good church that honors the Lord Jesus Christ—where they **preach the Bible truth**, so they get the right kind of spiritual "food." Ask them, "Do you have a Bible?" If they don't, buy them one. Then, tell them to start with the Book of John.

Incidentally, if you ever get someone who's **real stubborn** and **maintains** that they are **an atheist**, challenge their intellectual integrity. Say to them, "You know, when scientists or inventors are researching or come up with an invention, they go to the lab and experiment with an open mind. Their mind is objective; they are willing to experiment, to try something out to see what will happen. I would like to give you an honest, intellectual experiment for you to try. Are you willing to have **an open mind**?"

If they respond with a "yes," then ask them to read the Book of John every day at least a half hour for seven days. Then tell them, "But before you start, I want you to pray a little prayer like this, 'God, if You exist, if You truly exist, and Jesus is Your Son and died on the

cross for my sins, then I want to know You personally.””
I’ll tell you what—**God will hear his prayer and the Holy Ghost will reveal the truth to him** and convict him/her of their need for salvation. The Book of John is powerful for salvation.

For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus...

1 Timothy 2:5

- 1 *Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.*
- 2 *In my Father’s house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.*
- 3 *And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.*
- 4 *And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.*
- 5 *Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?*
- 6 *Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.***

John 14:1-6

But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Matthew 6:33

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

- 1 *And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,*
- 2 *Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.*
- 3 *And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.*
- 4 *Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.*
- 5 *And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,*
- 6 *And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander; and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.*
- 7 *And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?*
- 8 *Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,*
- 9 *If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;*
- 10 *Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.*
- 11 *This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.*

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. Can anyone question this requirement?

Acts 4:1-12

- 1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.
- 2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.
- 3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.
- 4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.
- 5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.
- 6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:)
- 7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)
- 8 But what saith it? **The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;**
- 9 That **if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.**

*10 For with the **heart** man believeth unto
righteousness; and with the **mouth** confession
is made unto salvation.*

Romans 10:1-10

As people read or hear the Word, then the conviction of the Holy Ghost will come upon them. Follow up with them again.

Also, tell people how necessary it is for them to pray. Say, “**Prayer is not something you have to memorize; just talk to God** like you’re talking to me. A good way to start is by writing down two or three items you are thankful for—your health, your family, and so on. When your list is complete, thank God for those things! Then, pray for others that you know have needs. Write those things down, too, and pray for them. And last, don’t forget to pray for yourself, your own concerns, desires, and needs. Tell them to God. Each day, add a little more to your list. And, you watch, your prayers will get longer and longer.”

After you have covered these basics, tell them, “**You have the divine Bill of Rights now.** You have the right to pray. You have the **right to expect God to answer your prayers.**” You can show them Scriptures on answered prayer such as the following:

*Again I say unto you, **That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.***

Matthew 18:19

*Ask and it will be given to you; **seek and you will find**; knock and the door will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives; he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks, the door will be opened.*

Matthew 7:7-8

*Therefore I tell you, **whatever you ask for in prayer, believe that you have received it, and it will be yours.** And when you stand praying, if you hold anything against anyone, forgive him, so that your Father in heaven may forgive you your sins.*

Mark 11:24-25

Brother and sister, you may say to yourselves, “Wow, I should have done this sooner. I should have been winning souls all along.” Don’t allow the devil to whip you with condemnation. Forget about what you haven’t done. Forget about the past and start fresh! Don’t worry about trying to play “catch up.” Just begin now—where you are—with whatever opportunities God places before you. Rejoice, for God says in His Word, “**I will redeem the time.**” Hallelujah! Trust and respond in obedience.

Ask God for compassion to stand in the gap for the lost and hurting people of this world—for those in your own neighborhood. In the Bible, it says, “Jesus was moved with compassion...” Compassion will compel you to reach out to others. Compassion will dispel the

doubt and will overcome fear. Remember, **if one of you is praying, a thousand demons will flee; if two of you are praying, 10,000 demons will flee.** Isn't this powerful? There is so much authority, so much power when believers get together and pray in one accord, especially for souls. Souls are the very heartbeat of God! Because this is God's plan and formula, it will work!

Standing in the gap is a special ministry of intercession that works! Ask God to release a new anointing for you to stand in the gap for the salvation of others. I don't know if I slept but two or three hours last night. I got up at three o'clock in the morning to pray again before going back to bed. Then, I still got up early. When God calls you to pray for souls, He will give you supernatural strength and energy. You will hardly even know that you missed any sleep!

You must exercise this procedure until it becomes customary and a part of your daily life.

If the Holy Spirit wakes you up during the night, it is generally because He wants you to pray for someone. Sometimes, He will imprint a name on your heart or bring a face to your mind. Start praying fervently for that person. If the Holy Spirit does not reveal a specific situation or particular person, just pray in your prayer language—in other tongues like the Word of God shows us in Romans 8:26-27:

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh

intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

Remember—we are made by God three-in-one, almost in some ways like God is three-in-one. We have **a body, a soul, and a spirit. Our spirit is a part of God in us.**

If you have not received the baptism of the Holy Spirit with evidence of speaking in **your prayer language, study the Scriptures on this wonderful gift of God** and ask Him for it. He will not withhold any good thing from His children whom He loves and desires to bless. Note: this is not a requirement for salvation; it's a gift!

It cannot be compared with any other form of communication with God **as it our new inner man**, the Spirit of God in us, **talking with God who is Spirit.** Just obey the Spirit leading you.

If you have not reached the level of interest or understanding that this gift is for today's believer, **respect carefully others that have it or want it.** And, I caution those **who have this gift to respect it** and not to lord it over anyone else. Rather, let this gift from God make you a better, kinder, more gentle and loving person. Otherwise, what has the gift done for you to make others see a change in you to want what you have received?

Pray together with me now.

*“Dear Father, I am not just reading a book. I receive **Your Word deep within my spirit**, and the **impartation of Your anointing to win souls**. Thank you for delivering me from selfishness and laziness about winning souls. Thank you for stirring me up and filling me with **compassion for the lost**. The devil is a liar, and he’s **not going to steal my family**. The Word says that my household will be saved and I believe Your Word is true, Lord. But, that doesn’t mean that I can just sit on the sidelines and do nothing. Father, I am going to take my place and do **my part as You empower me to witness and be an instrument of Your love to my family, my friends, my coworkers, and all the people with whom I come in contact in my daily life**.*

*I am going to be still, and know that You alone are God! I purpose to listen with my heart to hear Your voice, and to **be led by Your Spirit to those people who need Jesus**. Thank you for **guiding me every step of the way, showing me what to say and do**. Thank you for **making me faithful to do my part**, and help me to let go so **You can do Your part!** And, I give You all the praise and glory for the awesome things You are going to do in my life, in my family, and for others. In Jesus’ Name, Amen!”*

I want to share a very sweet story of family salvation which involves Josie’s and my own family. My father-in-law and mother-in-law were Catholics but they didn’t

have a personal relationship with Jesus. For 25 years, **I would always witness to them, testify of God's power and goodness, and leave cassettes or other things with them. I was never pushy or high pressure, but I always said or left something to get them to think about Jesus.** Obey the leading of the Spirit of God.

A Miracle Close to Home

I remember when Josie's mom was in bed and had not eaten for 17 days. The Holy Ghost said, "Now is the time for her to give her heart to Jesus. Go pray for her and she'll eat." You see, God will give you a word which is usually meant to give you, or somebody else, a breakthrough, and for a testimony of His goodness and power! Listen carefully for God's direction. God is a God of timing. Don't miss His timing.

I jumped in the car and said to my wife, "**Come on, Honey. Let's go get your mom's favorite soup.** We're going to go feed her." The key is obedience.

Josie said sadly, "But she can't eat."

Full of trust and knowing that I had heard from God, and that I had **received that gift of grace and impartation of His faith.** I spoke out confidently, "**She is going to eat tonight on her own!**" We brought her favorite broccoli soup and my wife put it into the blender. When we got there, Mom was so weak and still in bed. I ran in there, in the Name of Jesus, and said, "Hi, Mom." I was praying in my prayer language and she looked at me just barely. "**In the Name of Jesus, Mom,**" **I declared, "Get up!"** I stretched my hand out

toward her, and immediately she sat straight up! She slung her feet over the side of the bed.

Everybody started crying. They hadn't seen her move in 17 days. I said, "Now, we're going to eat, Mom." We put a towel on her lap, and my wife with tears in her eyes was filled with joy at seeing her mom start to eat again. She ate about three-quarters of that bowl of soup in only three minutes. Josie's mom lived for another six months—born again—before Jesus took her home to be with Him. Thank you God.

It's interesting that after this happened; her testimony was so powerful that the whole family, including Dad, got saved.

Don't give up. This will happen for your family, too. God will use you to stand in the gap for your family, and for many other precious people, too. He will use you to bring them into the Kingdom. You must simply obey the leading of the Spirit of God in you.

Chapter Five

FAITH IS IMPARTED AS A GIFT FROM GOD THROUGH GRACE

Faith is the foundation of everything we are and everything we do. Winning souls is no exception. In this chapter, we are going to explore the God-kind of faith and how it becomes activated.

To recap for just a moment, do you recall that everything we've learned about the soul-winning process is backed up by the Word of God? We learned that to be effective, **we must use the Word in our presentation of the Gospel.** Especially for someone you have never seen or talked to before, the power to convict and provoke that desire within an individual to want to receive Christ comes from speaking the **Word by sharing Scripture which is God's voice!**

As we've discussed already, **when you use Scriptures; that is God actually speaking through you.** Can you picture that? Take that literally because it **truly is the voice of God speaking through you as you speak His Word,** by sharing Scripture which is God's voice!

In a number of instances, I have had confrontations

with demon spirits that want to argue. But, **when you talk the Word, there's nothing they can argue about.** They are **helpless against the Word.** That is your biggest defense in any spiritual war that you have in this world. Now, let's get right into the Word on faith:

- 14 *And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,*
- 15 *Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.*
- 16 *And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.*
- 17 *Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.*
- 18 *And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.*
- 19 *Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?*
- 20 *And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.*

Matthew 17:14-20

Here, the disciples were being trained. Jesus showed them how they could heal the sick, cast out devils, raise the dead—whatever it was that Jesus did—He said they could do it, too!

While they were out in the marketplace, the disciples were having a great time doing the works of Jesus including casting out devils until they ran into a few obstacles and couldn't get the job done. They came back and asked, "Lord, why couldn't we cast the devil out?" (verse 19).

Jesus answered their question, "**...because of your unbelief.**" In verse 20, He went on to tell them, "... for verily I say unto you, If ye **have faith as a grain of mustard seed**, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you."

**A mustard seed of doubt or fear
will steal your miracle.**

Three words stand out here. **One is faith; the other is doubt (unbelief). And the third is fear.** One day as I was in prayer, the Lord gave me a clear understanding of this passage. He said to me, "As big of a miracle as you can receive with **a mustard seed of faith, a mustard seed of doubt will steal your miracle!**" Can you see how faith is our ally to winning souls, while doubt or unbelief or fear can steal the opportunity or manifestation of **the miracle** right before it ever happens!

We want to **focus our attention on "faith,"** and go deep into this subject. **Deep enough to make it simple, not complicated.** Now, remember as you read Scripture, don't just read words. **Ask the Holy Spirit to enlighten your understanding** as you seek to receive the meaning of the Scripture you are reading. Let the Word go deep into your mind and your soul to receive the message. It's a simple message, but if you understand and receive

it, your life will be totally changed and revolutionized. If you need to raise \$17,000 for a missionary in Africa, or whatever it is, it begins with what we are delving into now—FAITH IN ACTION! But remember, it must come from God.

Open your Bible to Mark 10:46-52 and read the story as it unfolds:

- 46 *And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging.*
- 47 *And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. (God imparted faith to him.)*
- 48 *And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.*
- 49 *And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.*
- 50 *And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.*
- 51 *And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.*
- 52 *And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith (God's Faith) hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.*

Consider the situation at hand here and the timetable. Blind Bartimaeus never read the Bible; blind Bartimaeus probably didn't go to Bible school or theological seminary. Bartimaeus heard the message. He heard that Jesus was healing the sick, and he believed it! News was all over town that Jesus healed the sick. Now, picture this: Bartimaeus is a beggar. He had a license to beg. You may say, "...a license to beg?"

Yes, he had a cloak that in essence said on the back, "I am a beggar." Without that cloak, you were not allowed to be sitting in a public place receiving alms or gifts or money. You had to be a "proven" beggar. That cloak was actually a legal license to beg!

The **minute Jesus called him, Bartimaeus did something very important even before he received healing. He threw off his garment**, which was the way to his livelihood. Why? I believe it was because he knew that he wouldn't need it anymore! **Faith! He believed Jesus would heal him**, and he would then be able to work for a living, no longer having to depend on begging.

The Spirit of God imparted faith to believe and act!

But, there is more. **Bartimaeus not only exhibited faith**; he showed faith in action. He had thrown away his security garment—you know, how little kids have their little security blankets to hold on to for comfort and protection? Bartimaeus then rose up, taking a step of faith, and went to Jesus. And, what did Jesus tell him "Bartimaeus, go your way. **Your FAITH has made you well.**" **Where did FAITH come from to blind**

Bartimaeus...it was released by God before it could be activated.

You've probably read this Scripture a hundred times, but we don't want to lose our understanding of the simplicity of this particular passage. **First, Bartimaeus heard the Word** (the message that Jesus heals the sick)! **Secondly, he believed what he heard—faith.** **Next, he ACTED** on that faith by throwing off his security and going to Jesus, and lastly, he received his miracle!

All truth is parallel. What you see in Bartimaeus' simple example should be applied to your daily walk with God. Once you become a born again believer, you have certain rights and privileges as a Christian. You need to put these principles to work in your life! For everything you need that lines up with the will and Word of God, you can start putting these faith and action steps to work—not just for physical healing, but in every area of your family and life.

Pray daily for God to release an impartation of His faith for your miracle, then the action to receive it can take place. For instance, I want to illustrate a point here. I am not trying to build myself up, but I'm like 25 people in all that I get accomplished. God enables me to do lots of things, but if you ever saw my schedule, you'd say it's impossible for me to be in so many places doing so many things at one time! **One day, I may be on a bulldozer pushing dirt right at the edge of a cliff.** People see me and ask, "Is that Rev. Billy?"

Another day, they will see Rev. Billy where nobody else wants to go. There were 17 ladies in a special

service home. I will never forget... I was up in Prunedale, California, pushing dirt because **we were going to have a summer youth camp there. (My dream has been to see 40 log cabins for kids.)** And, I helped put two and a half miles of road in and about a half mile of asphalt work, electrical and water. **Now I am waiting for the finances to purchase the log cabins!**

I saw these ladies standing out there. They seemed frustrated, so I asked, “What’s going on? What is the problem?”

Who will volunteer to go into the septic tank?

They said they had been without a restroom for three days. The septic tank was plugged. Well, **call a septic guy!** They did, but the tank is still backed up after he worked on it a second time; so **they called a plumber.** The plumber came and tried his best, but said, “It’s plugged inside the unit and I can’t get it loose.” The job required someone to climb inside the septic tank to work on it, and it wasn’t his job,” so he rationalized.

I spoke up, **“Who is going to fix it, and go into the septic tank?”** The septic man said the plumber should, and the plumber said the septic man should—and nobody was getting the job done! “Well,” I interjected again, “We’ve got six big guys here.” There were six tough men at the place, some of them weightlifters, some with tattoos everywhere, who were in recovery from drugs and alcohol. So, I called to one of them, “You look pretty tough. Get in there and clean that tank for these ladies.”

“Not me,” the man argued. **“That’s the septic guy’s job, not mine.”**

Next, I pointed at a muscular, young weight lifter and asked, “How about you, Charles?” “Not me,” was the emphatic reply.

I turned to another man, “Hey you, with the tough look. Jump into that septic tank with this six foot piece of rebar. I’ll bend a hook on it for you.” “Not me,” he replied.

I kept pointing at the men, one by one, but they all responded, “Not me!”

The main problem was that the house was out in the country and depended on a septic system which is even more delicate than a city sewer system. Debris which had not been disposed of in the proper manner had plugged up the system.

“Where’s a ladder,” I finally asked. They showed me. **I grabbed the ladder and put it in the tank.** Then, I instructed them, “Give me that piece of rebar!” For those of you who are in construction, you know that rebar is an iron rod. So, I got inside that tank and just started jamming away at the blockage. It wasn’t a fun job. I didn’t like it down there any more than the others. Though I fixed the problem, I almost got showered. Thank God, I jumped out in time!

**You can’t be too proud to obey
God in the little things.**

I didn't share this story so that you would look at Rev. Billy, or in any way to boast about myself. I just want to show you that you can't be too proud to obey God. **If you obey Him in the little things, then He'll give you bigger things. If you remain humble, He will continue to bless you and use you.** If you do good and bless another man's ministry, God will give you your own and bless you (Luke 16). **God will work all things to your good if you love the Lord** and are called according to His purpose (Romans 8:28). Remember, always be fasted up, repentant and obedient!

The uniqueness about this situation was this. There was a little lady in that group of 17 ladies by the name of Cynthia, who had tuberculosis in one lung and cancer in the other lung.

She also had sugar diabetes, high blood pressure, a tumor, leukemia, and cirrhosis of the liver. I can't remember if there were any other problems, but with all of these diseases and complications, Cynthia was an exceptionally sick woman! She was barely able to walk even with a walker aid; she could take maybe two or three steps.

Many times when I saw Cynthia, compassion almost as if it were a type of pain that I can't describe came over me. I had seen her and then asked the Lord a few times, "Would you let me go pray for her?" God never released me to do it. In a spiritual sense, I felt ready to pray but had not yet received this gift of **imparted faith from God.**

Now, read this carefully. Don't miss the point. What

happened is that **God first put me through a test**; first I had to **have genuine compassion and empathy toward her**. Secondly, **God's timing had to be right**. There is a time for everything. So, brother or sister, if you have a need, **don't miss God's timing to meet that need**. Finally, **God imparts faith to you, and you must move right then** or as the Holy Spirit leads you. Generally, though, **it is right then** and there as you act upon His faith **working through you!**

Now, **it had been six months**, and I hadn't yet prayed for Cynthia. Her condition had worsened until she could **almost not even walk at all**. I wondered, "God, **why couldn't I have prayed** for her at the beginning before she got worse?" But, just like with Lazarus in the Bible where Jesus waited until he had actually died before stepping into the situation, **God was preparing me** for this testimony. This testimony **would bring Him great honor and glory**. It would **happen** when **no doctor**, no man or woman, or human being could **perform the impossible healing miracle**. Actually, it was a series of several miracles that occurred. **I was fasted, repentant, and prayed up**.

I looked at Cynthia as Sister Shirley, the director of this special service ladies' home, came out saying, "Rev. Billy, can I speak to you a moment?"

I said, "Sure. Sister Shirley, What can Brother Billy do for you?"

Sister Shirley continued, "It's about Cynthia. The **doctors have said that she may only have a week to live**." She was all skin and bones; **the leukemia was**

eating her up. “Rev. Billy, I don’t know what I’ll do if she dies here in my home with all the ladies here. I don’t believe I can handle it.”

“Sister Shirley,” I asked compassionately, “What do you want me to do?” I stood there in my untidy work clothes, not my church apparel.

She replied, **“Could you please pray for her?”** Sister Shirley is the sister of Pastor Herb, a man of God mentioned earlier in this book. She was very familiar with our ministry. She had seen a little 9-year-old girl who had two big tumors in her liver. The doctors couldn’t do anything for her; the liver was harming the kidneys. Pastor Herb had called me to come and pray for this little girl. The tumors disappeared! Praise the Lord! Now Sister Shirley was asking me to pray for dying Cynthia who was expected to live only a week.

“Of course I will pray for her,” I agreed, in my dirty, old, muddy clothes and all.

Sister Shirley commented, “I was wondering if you would say yes or not.” Of course, I knew **God had imparted faith to me.**

I responded, “Well, I was wondering when you were going to ask. I’ve been waiting for several months.”

Now, here’s the way it happened. I sat all the ladies down on the floor in a circle and explained to them about the meaning of faith as we are studying in this chapter. **I explained how faith works, and how you must act on what you believe. You must act on the faith that you receive!**

Teaching that little session, I shared several examples from the Bible including the one about the faith of the centurion, followed by the account of the lady dying with the issue of blood and of blind Bartimaeus. I showed them that **in each of these miracle stories the receiver wanted to be healed and had to reach out to get it with the assurance that God would answer their need and heal them.**

Then, **I prayed for Cynthia.** Upon **returning three weeks later** to the ranch, I saw a lady running down the hill toward me with her little black dog, Smokey. Of course, I recognized that little black dog, and called out to her, “Is that you, Cynthia?”

Cynthia was excited! “Oh, Rev. Billy, you just won’t believe what happened!”

I said, “Tell me about it.” She proceeded with the story of how she (with ten other ladies) ran the carwash. Cynthia was the head of it and now worked eight to ten hours a day. In just 3 weeks, she had gained 27 pounds, more than a pound a day!

Who did this? Jesus! **Jesus healed her and made her whole!**

All right, let’s look more in-depth at the story of the centurion who had great faith:

Luke 7:1-10

A centurion is the captain of a unit. He has a hundred soldiers reporting to him. This man understood authority. He didn’t have the New Testament like we have. He didn’t have teaching on faith like we have. But,

something inside him came alive! The faith that Jesus is Who they said He said He was. Faith was imparted and rose up in this centurion so strongly that he said to Jesus, “You don’t even have to come in my direction.” Just like in the Army, or the Navy, or in the Air Force, if the captain tells those under his command to do something, it must be done. This is the relationship the centurion was seeing in the natural that he carried over to the supernatural, when he said to Jesus, **“Just speak the Word!”**

Just speak the Word!

Are you getting the message? It is so simple, yet powerful! Continuing in Luke, the following testimony will help you grasp this picture clearly:

- 43 *And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,*
- 44 *Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanchèd.*
- 45 *And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?*
- 46 *And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.*
- 47 *And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.*

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

Luke 8:43-48

Whatever disease referred to as an “issue of blood” that this lady in Luke 8 had—whether it was cancer, leprosy, or some other disease—she had to be separated from the public. Contagiously sick people couldn’t go out in public places. Personally, I believe it was a hemorrhage, or leukemia such as was in the story you read earlier about Cynthia, the woman whom God gloriously healed at the special service ladies’ home.

Consequently, the lady in the Bible knew she was not supposed to be out in public; she knew it could be highly dangerous if she were seen. But, picture this story: She had the faith in Jesus to believe if she could just sneak in and grab hold of his clothes, she would be healed. She didn’t want to be too conspicuous so that others would take action against her but quietly scrambled after Jesus and reached out to touch the bottom hem of His garment.

What are the principles here that we can learn? Just as we saw earlier in the Scriptures about blind Bartimaeus, and the Roman centurion, this lady with the issue of blood also followed them:

1. ***She heard the Word*** (the message that Jesus heals the sick)
2. ***She believed*** what she heard -**FAITH** was released to her at some point. *Have you received the imparted faith?*

3. Then, **she ACTED** on that **imparted faith** by **boldly crawling after Jesus.**
4. Then, finally **she received her miracle** because **she took it!**

This lady not only received her miracle; she aggressively went after it and took it! The Bible declares that the violent take it by force. Webster Dictionary defines violent as: “marked by extreme force or sudden activity; notably furious or vehement; extreme, intense...” Believers, God is waiting on you. Get serious about acting on your faith!

When this lady touched Jesus’ garment, He actually felt virtue leaving Him. When Jesus asked who had touched Him; of course, the people all exclaimed. “Well, how would you know? Everybody is crowding You!”

Jesus knew! This was a different touch He felt. He perceived that power had gone out from His being. The healed lady immediately confessed, although she was probably afraid to admit she was the one, being fearful that the leaders might put her in jail or run her out of town to where those suffering with incurable diseases lived.

This reminds me of the same type of environment where it was so crowded that four men carrying a crippled man could not get to Jesus for Him to heal their friend. Also, this was on a Sabbath, so it needed to be kept holy. As a result, these four men climbed up on the roof overhead where Jesus stood teaching, and started to open it up. Can you imagine what we would think today if we saw someone on top of a house with an axe

or a chain saw cutting a hole in the roof? What if it were your roof? What if it were my roof? And they lowered a sick person down in front of me and pleaded, “Brother Billy, pray for him.”

I know what I would do. I’d lay hands on him and pray for him. And, I would believe that God was going to heal him because of the kind of faith they had. So, watch what they did with this paralytic as the story continues in Mark 2:4-5 NIV:

Since they could not get him to Jesus because of the crowd, they made an opening in the roof above Jesus and, after digging through it, lowered the mat the paralyzed man was lying on. When Jesus saw their faith, he said to the paralytic, “Son, your sins are forgiven.”

Think about this. The four friends lowered this paralyzed man down on a mat, for which our modern equivalent would be a stretcher, right in front of Jesus. They got His attention! “Jesus, we have a present for you. A sick man! He’s paralyzed. He’s crippled. Jesus, please heal our friend—we believe You can.

Jesus knew that the faith these men had was so powerful, He couldn’t resist going to the next step. Jesus then spoke words of divine instruction to the sick man. You can read the rest of this compelling story in Mark, chapter 2.

Think of another case where Jesus healed a man by

putting a little **spit and mud** on the **eyes of a blind man**, and said, “Go wash your eyes...” The man could have refused, but what did he do? He reacted. **He obeyed the Word of Jesus**. He could have said, “Forget it, Man. Get this dirty stuff off my eyes. I don’t want any mud on my eyes,” but he didn’t. He obeyed! He did not doubt the method, the system, or the reasoning behind His style. He just believed and did exactly as Jesus commanded.

The simplicity of God’s Word and way of faith is to act! The simplicity and power is to believe and not take “no” for an answer. The simplicity is not to look at the circumstances when the doctor says there is no hope. The simplicity is to believe God’s Word. If you are doing your part and living for God, all things must work together for your good. One of those good things is answered prayer. Remember, God can, God wants to, and God is going to heal you. But, you must believe it now, take it, and stay in good standing with God in your daily walk.

This reminds me of another Colorado elk hunting experience where God answered prayer! You’ve noticed I talk a lot about hunting, haven’t you? “Brother Billy,” you ask, “Should you be hunting like that?”

My answer to you would be, “Well, I like to eat deer and elk the same as many of you like to eat cows, chicken, fish, turkey, frogs or escargot. I like to hunt and bring the meat home (with due respect to my vegetarian brother). That’s my sport.” As a very young boy, I learned to hunt to bring food home. There were eight children to feed at our house!

Anyway, I was elk hunting, and I remember one of the guides who owned the horses directed us to go up to a certain spot and told us that when we got there we would run into a big herd of elk. Then, when we come in on the horses, we would drive all the elk to the place where the others would be coming in on the right. He assured us that there would be enough elk for everybody!

We got into a little dispute as to whether he said go to the right or to the left; therefore, we took the wrong turn and became lost. All of a sudden, a blizzard struck! Do you know how bad a blizzard can get? Here we are with horses in three feet of snow piling up to four feet. The snow was getting so deep that we couldn't go any further. We could not even walk because by that time, we had become immersed up to our chest in that cold, bitter snow. There was much moisture in the snow, too, which caused it to be heavy and extremely harsh to our bodies.

I had my nice fur gloves on, but Brother Steve had cotton gloves on. You don't wear cotton gloves in the snow! When cotton gloves get wet, your hands get black and blue in the cold within a few minutes. I know cold weather. I was born and raised in Colorado, so I know how to prepare for the cold.

Steve's face started turning blue.

We had to get the horses off to the side, and found some shelter for ourselves under the trees which were soaking wet. Everything was wet! We found a place where we could at least be protected from the fierce

wind. After about two hours of battling this vicious blizzard, now Steve's face had started to turn blue. I was still warm in my downey coat, and told Steve to start jumping up and down to keep the circulation in his hands and feet moving. I asked, "Steve, how are your feet?" I could tell his feet were freezing, too.

Steve answered, "I can't feel anything. My feet are numb." This went on for another hour and Steve's body started shaking. I've been around people when this happens. They are getting close to frostbite; they can go into shock and freeze to death.

So, we started to pray and I thought, "I have got to build a fire." Keep in mind, you can't start a fire with wet wood; it just won't work. But, you try everything you can in a situation like this. I had a big pile of waterproof matches and I pulled out all of the paper I could find out of my knapsack, and it was wet! How it got wet, I'll never know. I even had a roll of tissue, and it was soaking wet, too. Nothing was dry!

I quickly pulled out my wallet. This had happened to me when I was 10 years old, and I burned all of my friends' pictures to get a fire going to keep me warm. It saved my life! So, I thought I'd burn all the pictures I had and started looking through them, one by one... "Josephine? No way! I wouldn't burn that picture for anything—nothing!" My beautiful, God-sent rose. No, No! Find somebody else's picture, even mine! But not Josephine! I was getting cold, but Steve was freezing. I was still trying to build a fire. I saw Steve's hands as he tried taking off his gloves because they were soaking wet. But it hurt even more to put them back on so now

he was without gloves. So, I said, “Here, Steve. Put these on,” and handed him my dry, rabbit fur gloves. As I took my own gloves off, I could feel my hands immediately get cold. I kept working on that fire!

I’m cutting this long story short, so that we can get to the impact of it, but I went through all my waterproof matches except one. I was down to my very last and only remaining match. I had this little pile of wood chips that I had scraped out of the middle of a little, short, fat, and stubby branch trying to get to the dry part. I was desperate because everything was wet on the outside. Everything I had learned in Boy Scouts I was putting to work! But, nothing worked!

My hands had become numb, and I didn’t realize it. All of a sudden, I could smell skin. “Hey, something’s cooking somewhere,” I observed. “Oh, it’s me!” The match was burning my own fingers. I dropped that match—I couldn’t feel it—but, I knew I had burned myself. And, the match had dropped out of my fingers right into that little pile of chips.

Right in the middle of all this, I heard a little voice that mocked me, **“I’m going to kill you. You’re going to freeze.”** I was trying my best not to focus on this little voice. You know, the devil has a voice, and he can talk. I was binding and loosing and doing everything that I had learned! Doubt was trying to come in, but I kept reminding Steve, “Just keep praying and thanking God for a fire.” I was **desperately crying in my soul** for that much needed **faith impartation!**

Steve’s teeth were chattering as all this was going

on. **All of a sudden, a few little puffs of smoke rose up.** The chips had ignited and were beginning to burn! Hallelujah! I praised the Lord, “Thank you, Lord. We have a fire.” And, I kept adding bigger and bigger chips to the fire. Pretty soon, I threw some branches in there and the fire was about a foot high. Then, the **fire grew to two and three feet high** and just kept on rising.

Suddenly, I clearly visualized and remembered a story I had read called *Never Travel the Klondike Alone*, I think. The story was about a man who traveled across the Klondike by himself and fell into a pond. When he came out, he only had one match left. This had already happened to him a few days earlier, and now he was down to his last match. So, he built a fire, and it was a long story just like mine where he just barely made it. He got that big fire going and was drying out all of his clothes on a big, long branch.

Then, the large fire, which was next to a big tree rose up to the tall branches above. Suddenly a large clump of snow on a three or four foot branch covered with snow fell down on top of him and on top of his fire. The situation became quite desperate; the traveler even killed his dog to try to keep warm and save his own life. He did everything he could to survive! I could picture that story like it was on a tv screen, and doubt started coming to my mind. He became cold, exhausted and died.

We had a beautiful fire going; then the enemy spoke a thought into my mind, “I’m going to drop the snow off that tree branch right into your fire, too. And, just like he died, you’re going to die.” I thought, “This is crazy! I’m

hearing all of these crazy thoughts,” **And, I did what I shouldn’t have done.** You know what I did? I looked up. You know what that was? Yes, doubt! I looked up and repented right away, but it was too late! I gave the devil an excuse to steal. It reminded me of the 10 spies sent by Moses to spy out the land, who gave way to doubt and fear when they saw the giants dwelling there. They quickly tried to take back their confession and act of doubt and fear, but it was too late! They even went to battle and suffered a great loss.

**You can’t allow the devil
any opportunities to steal.**

As soon as I looked up, three feet of snow came plunging down right on me and the fire! In the spiritual and natural sense, “I blew it!” All hope was totally gone in the natural. That voice assured me that Steve and I were frozen ducks. I started talking to the Lord, “God, you called me to preach the Gospel. You called me to pray for the sick.” Like Jehosephath, I reminded God of all His promises to get my faith stirred up. “In Your hand, there is the power to save us. Please God, Help!”

Steve didn’t know what was going on because he was already out of it. I encouraged him, “Steve, keep praising God for a fire.” And, all this time I didn’t know it because my hands had turned numb; but I discovered much later I had a **can of lighter fluid and some big candles** for emergencies in the bottom of my knapsack. However, they were floating around in what seemed like about an inch or two of water at the bottom of my knapsack. In the urgency of the matter, I neglected to notice their presence.

When you tell testimonies, remember you've got to be honest and truthful. God doesn't need or want you to make up or exaggerate stories to give Him glory, credit, or attention for Him or yourself.

I'm telling you these stories exactly how I remember them! So, I continued praising the Lord, "I thank You, God, for the fire You are going to send." This was a contact point for my faith. I had to get my faith in action. **Right there, wherever you are sitting, speak out loud, "Faith in action!"** This experience was probably the greatest test of faith I'd ever had so far as an exercise of natural circumstances being **totally impossible**, other than the miracle with Tito, my brother.

At the present time, I am writing another book with countless similar miracles: "*A Daily Walk of Miracles*" I pray for you to be touched, blessed, and benefited as a result.

Here's this pile of wet, soggy stuff. I looked inside the little wood pile, and all I could see were soaked, soggy wet chips coated with a coat of wet frosty snow. I keep praising the Lord for a fire! The more I praised Him, I could feel the wetness come in through my pants inducing sharp cold pain into my knees because I was kneeling in the snow. The cold started penetrating right into my bones with pain. Have you ever felt so cold you could feel pain in your bones?

"My God, my God," I kept praying. I can't say I was praying in faith—it was **more like desperation!** Again and again, I pleaded, "God, please give me faith. Allow me to have faith just like when I pray for the sick. My

God, please give me faith.” I was trying to work and activate my faith into action, but I couldn’t quite get it.” **I just needed to go one step further to have faith imparted to me by God Himself.**

I believe every written word in the Bible.

So, then—the God that I serve so clearly reminded me of a story from the Bible that I had read over and over, from my childhood to the present, countless times. One of my favorites! It was when Elijah challenged the 400 plus false prophets and their helpers. He said, “Let’s meet on the top of Mount Carmel. We’re going to prove whose God is the real God. **The God who answers by fire is the real God!**” **That famous story exploded like a spiritual bomb of faith with a supernatural breakthrough in my spirit!**” I recalled how they cut themselves and danced. Elijah made fun of them. These false prophets carried on and worshipped their gods, but nothing happened.

Elijah said, “Ok. It’s my turn now.” Please step aside and see the real thing. God wants to use us to demonstrate that He is the real God! He douses the sacrifice with water; then he adds a little more, and a little more until he had filled the whole trench with several barrels of water. I began to see my soggy chips and soaked wood as the soaked wood that stood before the God of Elijah, the God that answers by fire! Elijah called on the God of Israel, the one true living God, in front of the prophets and all the people. He prayed, “God, prove Yourself who You are. Answer your servant’s prayers to show Who is God, and that **You are the only true and living God**

who can answer from Heaven with fire.” Fire poured out from Heaven burning up not only the sacrifice but the water in the trench, and the rocks. He left a big hole just as if a volcano had erupted.

God of Elijah, that answers from Heaven with fire!

When that story pierced my heart, **I cried out at the top of my voice, “God of Elijah, that answers from Heaven with fire!”** Friend, can you see it?

It was as if a thin bolt of lightning came from the sky, right there before my own eyes, out of the soggy, sloppy, snow, I saw a little puff of smoke, then a bigger puff of smoke—next a little fire ignited and began to get higher! Praise God! Thank you God for the fire! I started putting little branches and bigger chips, then bigger branches and huge bark chips on the fire. I looked at the tree, and cursed it with authority, **“You lying devil. I will kill you today. You will die.”** I was talking to the tree, **“I am going to burn you alive, devil!”** Yes, praise God! A quick, brief memory of the story in the book of Mark where Jesus cursed the fig tree flashed through my mind.

I started bringing some large branches and even logs to catch the tree on fire. Of course, I was hoping maybe a helicopter would see the fire; land, and fly us out of there. I have some pictures of that experience. **Only God did it!** But, it is enjoyable to look back and remember how he saved us! My friend Steve’s boot even caught on fire as he thawed out getting too close to the hot flames.

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

What was this again? Faith in action! You've got to act on what you know from God! Pray for God's impartation of faith concurrently and simultaneously.

Healings, answer to prayers, whatever it is—we need to act on our faith that we receive from on high. It is real; it is not hyper faith, made-up faith or powerless, repeated words of confusion. **Remember, repent, fast, pray, and obey. Commit, yield, submit, surrender, dedicate, communicate, and remain humble.**

Chapter Six

FAITHFULNESS AND OBEDIENCE CREATE A FAVORABLE ENVIRONMENT AND MOVE THE FAVORABLE HAND OF GOD

Since I was a little boy, I'll never forget! I took real pride in serving in the house of God. I took pride in **blessing missionaries when they came into town**. I went deer hunting and fishing. As I mentioned before, often I would have a big bathtub full of live fish, and I would tell the missionaries to pick which fish they wanted. My **mom would then cook their choice of the fish I caught**. I was so **happy to have God's servants eating my fish**. Whatever area you can be faithful in, do it! **God will bless you for your faithfulness!** Read Luke 16; it is God's promise to bless faithful servants.

As a **young seven-year-old boy**, I used to earn a quarter for washing 25 windows. That worked out to be one penny for each window I washed. The man who gave me the little shiny quarter had a daughter named Phyllis who was crippled with polio. I would spend an hour talking with her and reading her stories. I was her friend. I believe someday I will see Phyllis in Heaven.

But, I remember the quarters. I always liked shiny

ones, and I'd hold on to it for a couple of hours before I went home to get change. I would always put a dime—at least a dime—in the offering.

That's more than 40 percent. Then, I would give my mom another dime or a nickel out of it, and I would wind up with either a nickel or a dime for myself. But, that was a lot of money for me in those days, and I was happy to have it. It met my unselfish needs.

God blessed me with more jobs. I was cutting 13 lawns during the summer. Each one paid me a dime, but one woman paid me 25 cents. This woman was so happy with the job I did; soon she had increased the 25 cents to 75 cents. Wow! I was now making \$2.05 per month. What a lot of money! But, **I always gave God more than half of whatever I made.** I never thought of my giving in terms of tithes and offerings. **I just wanted to bless the work of God!**

Just 10 percent? No! **I wanted to make God truly my Partner.**

As I had said earlier about blessing the missionaries who visited our home, when I would serve them fish or other meat I knew that my hands were touching something that the missionary ate. I would sit there watching them eat my fish, and I would feel like I was serving God Himself His breakfast! Little things...it's important to serve God in the little things. It is such a great honor to serve men of God.

People tell me, "Rev. Billy, you work like 50 men and do all of these things. You're in Mexico one

day, Argentina the next day, and then on the Indian reservation. Here and there, and God somehow supernaturally supplies your needs.” Yes, God does provide supernaturally! “Rev. Billy, how come you are so lucky?” some ask. Even pastors that know me have said, “Rev. Billy has all God’s luck!” But, **it is not luck! They’re God’s blessings through the principles of reciprocity—giving and receiving, and being faithful in both small and big things** (Luke 16).

God is obligated to bless you when you’ve been faithful in the least. Luke 16 shows that if you are faithful in the little things, God will bless you with bigger things. Child of God, there is something I want to mention to you now. Will you receive a personal word from me? **It is an honor to serve your pastor, your evangelist, missionary, prophet, and your church. Do not overlook or neglect this privilege. Whatever you do for the house of God will come back to you a hundred times in blessings from God.**

Above all and of even greater importance, honor, respect, and obey your parents, and God promises that you will have a long and satisfying life! I beg of you, love your parents, and little children, and the underprivileged.

One time while I was speaking at a church, I was invited to a lovely dinner. I saw this very sweet lady cooking in the kitchen all by herself. Then, when it came time to wash the dishes, I saw this same kind lady washing the dishes again all by herself...and cleaning up afterward. Who do you think she was? She was the pastor of the church where I had been speaking. She

should not have been the one doing all of this. I use this story as an example of the opportunities we have to serve God through serving others, especially the men and women of God who care for the people of God.

God anointed me to win souls.

Pastors are busy people! I recall my dad. He had 19 churches and worked three jobs, one full-time and two part-time, but still took me fishing at least once a week. I don't know where he got the time. Brother and sister, if you are not already serving in some capacity, start praying about how you can help in your church or serve some faithful missionary or evangelist...how you can be a blessing to the work of God. It's a rare thing to find people who will go the extra mile.

We are called not only to be sons and daughters of the most high God, but to be servants in His house, and soldiers in His army. Serving faithfully is a gift from God!! God's favorable hand is on my life daily because I am faithful. If you are retired or want to volunteer and be used by God, perhaps we can use you in our ministry.

Do you have **great dreams in your heart?** Whether it's being in the ministry, climbing the corporate ladder, or raising a son or daughter who will impact the world... you can be sure **the starting point is faithfulness.** **Matthew 25 shares two famous parables;** the first one described ten virgins. **Five were foolish and five were wise.** What made the five wise? It was **their readiness and obedience.** They were prepared for when the bridegroom would arrive.

Do you know that Jesus is coming soon? We must be ready and prepared to meet Him. Even more importantly, we must **obey the great commission**; we must be sure that we have been faithful to make others ready not only by getting them saved, but also by discipling and teaching them to win souls to Jesus.

Have you done everything the Lord has asked of you? None of us have. Don't wait one more moment! Repent! Purpose in your heart that you will be all that God wants you to be! **Tell God today that if He will impart a soul-winning spirit** you will become immediately available. Repeat these words out loud. ***“Lord Jesus, anoint me, my mind, my soul, my heart, and my mouth to be a soul winner today. I will obey You and do it, and I will try not to miss a single opportunity that You send my way. Amen and Amen!”***

Be faithful to run the race that He alone has set before you. Remember, someday you will stand before the Lord to give account of how you've spent your life. Will you hear Him say to you, “Well done, good and faithful servant.”? Let's look at the second parable in Matthew, chapter 25:

- 14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.*
- 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.*
- 16 Then he that had received the five talents*

- went and traded with the same, and **made them other five talents.**
- 17 And likewise **he that had received two, he also gained other two.**
- 18 But **he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.**
- 19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
- 20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.
- 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
- 22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.
- 23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
- 24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
- 25 And **I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth:** lo, there thou hast that is thine.
- 26 His lord answered and said unto him, **Thou wicked** and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

- 27 *Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.*
- 28 ***Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.***
- 29 *For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.*

Matthew 25:14-29

When God sees that He can trust you in the little things, He will give you bigger opportunities, bigger responsibilities, and bigger blessings. Cleaning the toilet in the church bathroom today may make room for you to serve on the elder board tomorrow. Changing that diaper behind the scenes where nobody seems to notice or appreciate? God sees the love and faithfulness you pour into that little baby's life. What about those 75 to 85 year old widows? When did you mow their lawn or wash their car? When did you wash your pastor's or evangelist's car? The reward He gives is greater than any honor from man. God is the one who raises you up before men and brings favor into your life. You may become executive director of your own day care center or principal of the local high school—all from lovingly changing that diaper in the church nursery. Read Luke 16:10. "He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much."

God will promote you in due season.

There are as many ways to serve as there are people.

God has placed desires, abilities, and gifts within you to equip you for the special destiny He has planned for you. **This is a universal need that people have to feel that they are making a valuable contribution to the world, and that their lives count for the time they spend on earth.**

What does all this have to do with winning souls? For example, over a period of years, my wife and I acquired four small ranches. **We thought it would be part of our retirement provision as a commercial investment rental. God reminded me that I promised Him a prayer mountain for children, parents, and churches with 40 to 50 log cabins. These log cabins will be used as a church retreat. So, we obeyed and set the property aside for His work. We have developed the water, road, and power lines, and now are waiting for God's provision of funds for the 50 log cabins.**

A couple of things...First, **there is no more important way to be faithful than to bring souls into God's Kingdom.** And secondly, one effective way to get people talking about God is to **share with them that God has a special plan for their lives.**

So, when you see that sports star on the front page of the newspaper, or a pastor of a church with a membership of 10,000 people, remember they started small. The golf pro was probably out at five o'clock in the morning hitting thousands of little white balls on the golf course and practicing his putt when others were sleeping. The pastor studied and prayed for hours upon hours when he was only the church janitor. He started out pushing a vacuum cleaner and emptying trash in the office of a church much smaller than the one he now pastors.

The church needs some soldiers—captains, majors, sergeants, and privates; some janitors, water boys, and water girls. My favorite job was serving as an “oil carrier”—yes, holding a little bowl of oil for that mighty, humble servant of God, Morris Cerullo.

For 30 years, I carried Dr. Morris Cerullo’s anointing oil. **That’s my job!** I was at “Mama” Theresa’s birthday celebration at World Conference one year, and I sneaked over to where “Papa” was. “Tomorrow is the anointing service,” I began. “I want to ask you a big favor.”

“What’s that?” Dr Cerullo replied.

I said to him, “Tomorrow is our great anointing service. You still remember who your oil boy is, don’t you?”

Dr. Cerullo responded, “Well, yes.”

“I want you to remember that; because a lot of people want to hold your anointing oil. I’m your oil boy,” I reminded him. “I’m the cupbearer.”

And, he consented, “All right, son. You can carry my oil.” I looked over at Brother John who likes to carry Dr. Cerullo’s oil, too. “Did you hear that Brother John? I’m the oil boy!” So, I got my pen out and wrote this down on the palm of my hand: “I hereby promise that Rev. Billy can hold my oil,” and stretched out my hand for Dr. Cerullo to sign. I went to show it to all the elders there and said, “You see that? I’m the water boy. I’m the oil boy!” **It’s an honor to serve.** Of course, there is a matter of propriety, too. If there was a need or reason otherwise, or if there was a request from

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

the head or authorized staff member, I would gladly submit—always!

It is not the attention, not the money, if there were some; but instead it is the joy, it is the fullness of salvation, and the great honor to be a servant. For 25 years I would take my hat off every day to serve another who was evangelizing for God.

Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time...

1 Peter 5:6

Take for example in our ministry, we are always in need of help. We need help in areas such as translating this book into Spanish, Filipino, Vietnamese, Chinese, etc.; also computer assistance, and financial support. Then the first parable in Luke 16 teaches that when you have served like that, you're going to have your own ministry, and other people will bless you. It's hard to do it yourself. Nevertheless, when people are around to help and to lift you up, it's wonderful.

When it doesn't seem to be working

What do you do when faith and faithfulness do not seem to bring the desired result? Check to see if there is some form of disobedience, compromise or sin in your life, or in the life of the person to whom you are ministering. Let me tell you another story:

A young boy had his knee completely wiped out from practicing karate. The ligaments were torn, and the

boy and his father had asked me for prayer for him five or six times. But, I told him, “I can’t pray for you right now.” It wasn’t that I didn’t have belief and trust for the healing; it’s just that God hadn’t given me a release of faith in my spirit to pray for this young boy. I knew there was something that had to happen first.

His dad asked me, “You don’t want to pray for my boy right now? What’s happening?”

I responded to the dad, “Rick, are you still involved with karate?”

He said, “Well, yes. I am an instructor.”

“Rick, do you believe that God wants you to instruct a vicious sport like that—all that screaming and hollering.” I counseled him. “Rick, you have better things to do. You used to be a Sunday School teacher. Now you are so involved in that sport, that you aren’t doing God’s work anymore.”

“Ok,” Rick answered. “I’ll quit. I’ve been convicted that I’m not supposed to be doing that anyway. I only have two students left to graduate. I’ll just train them in my backyard. Would that be ok?”

“Sure,” I said to Rick. “That would be all right. Now, that you are getting rid of the big devils, just leave the little ones in the back yard!”

Do you get the message? It’s all the way with God. Then, God will go all the way with you! There is no room for compromise if you want the favorable

hand of God. I found that is the KEY in my life with God-100% commitment. He gave in and said, “All right. I will turn my resignation in. Now, will you pray for my son?”

I said, “Yes.” We took young Rick into the prayer room having received that impartation alive into my spirit and I ministered a message on faith to him for about five minutes.

Now, this young boy had been scheduled to go the Keiser University Hospital, a very specialized hospital that works on these kinds of problems. Because several tendons and ligaments were torn, the doctors had told him that he would be in rehabilitation for six weeks without the use of his leg. We prayed for him, and instantly he was healed! I said, “Test your leg, little Rick.”

He lifted up the leg, and then tried out the healed one. He started doing deep knee bends on one foot, which is one of their balance exercises. Little Rick says, “I’m healed!”

Now, there was another man who had torn the ligaments in his ankle. We went through basically the same scenario. I had not previously met this man who was a youth pastor. “Pastor Marvin,” I said, “my name is Rev. Billy. What is wrong with your foot?”

“I tore up the ligaments in my ankle,” he replied, “and I can feel my heart beating in my throat. It’s the most painful thing.” He was under heavy medication.

I asked this young pastor, “Brother, do you believe

with all your heart that God can do this great healing miracle today?”

He was an Assembly of God youth pastor who believes in divine healing, so he assured me, “Yes, I do.”

“Do you believe God wants to heal you?” I asked him.

Listen to these words carefully: **“Do you believe God can heal you?”** Most people will answer, “yes” to that question. Hardly anyone will say “no.” The next question is, **“Do you believe God wants to heal you?”** Then, the last important question in this sequence is, **“Do you believe God is going to heal you?”** The usual answer is “yes.” You see, a lot of people believe God can heal them and wants to heal them. **They even believe that He is going to heal them, but they are standing by waiting for a future time when he will do it. Someday, it will happen. They are waiting for God to be ready. What began to be belief and trust in God’s ability and desire suddenly begins to coagulate.** Lastly, you must activate your part to take it.

The enemy of our souls, and of our healing, is a lying, cheating, thieving, conniving con artist. John 10:10 says:

The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

And in 1 John 3:8, it further states,

*He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. **For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.***

Believe the Word. Then, put that Word into action! God has shown me that a lot of miracles take place in a healing process. That means you got healed 2,000 years ago when Christ paid the price for your salvation and healing, but the **process begins when you reach out and receive the Word of God...His promise that covers your need.** The process is **completed as you continue to believe it,** and most importantly **to connect with the impartation of God's faith** in your spirit. **Then you take it!**

If there is something in your life you know is displeasing to God, and is holding back the blessings, cutting off your usefulness to the Kingdom of God—get rid of it. Repent, ask God to help you forget, or forgive, or change—whatever needs to take place in your heart to restore your relationship with your Father. Tell yourself that this habit, this besetting, secret sin, is bondage and separation from God's best. It's not worth it. It will eventually kill you, taking your spirit and soul to Hell for eternity!

Brother or sister, pray with me right now wherever you are reading this book:

“Father, in the Name of Jesus, I renounce the sin of

Faithfulness and Obedience Create a Favorable Environment
and Move the Favorable Hand of God

(name your sin).” (Now repeat the nature of the sin, and renounce it now. Tell yourself. It isn’t worth it. I don’t want it.) I resist this sin by Jesus’ blood and in His Name. I am free forever! Amen!

You are delivered from the past!

That sin is buried in the deepest part of the ocean and forgotten, never to be remembered, unless you decide to pick it up again! Don’t let the **scars of the past** keep you from receiving and fulfilling everything God has ordained for you to walk in. **Receive His deliverance and healing in your heart and life today!** When the devil brings up pictures of the past, remind him that no weapon formed against you can prosper because your righteousness is in Jesus Christ. **Your slate is clear!** You are a virgin who has never sinned because of His grace!

You are washed in the blood of Christ Jesus! You are cleansed by the blood! You are sanctified by the blood! Then spend time praising the Lord because praise stills the voice of the enemy. You are now entitled to all God’s blessings and you have the Christian “Divine Bill of Rights.”

And, don’t let the devil steal your compassion for the lost. Don’t let a spirit of doubt or fear get in the way. You can win souls for the Kingdom of God through the anointing of the Holy Spirit and strength of Christ everywhere and any time:

*I can do all things through Christ
which strengtheneth me.*

Philippians 4:13

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

Repeat this confession over and over again, **“I forgive those who have offended me, and I pray for their repentance (or my own), if needed. I am washed by the blood of Jesus. I am cleansed by the blood of Jesus. I am sanctified, clean, and holy. I propose in my heart to stay that way with God’s help and grace. My past is forgiven.”**

“Go ye into all the world...”

**Where will the people you meet spend eternity?
More techniques and testimonies of soul-winning**

Most people have been touched by the Lord in some manner and convicted of a need for God in one or more areas. So they are just **waiting for someone to help them** get them to the answer.

Sitting next to someone as you are flying on an airplane? Introduce yourself and start a conversation. Remember, they are stuck there next to you for two or more hours. They can’t leave the plane. You have the answer to their need.

Tell them where you are headed, and ask them **where they are going**. **“Do you have a family? How many children?”** **Then listen!** Respond in a warm, encouraging manner. Show interest in them! Within a few minutes, you’ll have so much to talk about which will lead into a conversation for **prayer for their needs**. (then salvation)

They may tell you about their children, **“Oh, my son’s in football. My daughter’s in this or that.”**

“Wow,” you respond. **“It sure sounds like you need**

some of God's blessings—some angels to go with your son and daughter wherever they go.” Ask them, “Did you know that God's plan for our children, and even us on this plane right now, is to have the protection of guardian angels wherever we, or our children, are?”

“How would you like some angels to cover and protect your children everywhere they go?” Get that conversation started. Keep it moving. I promise you, God will do the rest! Most often, they are already hungry for love and help, and you are a “God-sent answer to their needs, hurts, pains, and perhaps scars of the past.”

Here's one of my favorites from staying at hotels. I have a tape going. One of the hotel workers will express enjoyment of the tape. “Oh, you like that tape. It's yours,” you offer. Don't take just one or two tapes with you when you pack; 10 or 15 would be better. Don't plan to bring them back with you; plan to give them away! That is a small investment of say, \$100, out of which maybe three to five people will get saved. The seed will never return void. Those tapes aren't yours to keep! God gave them to you to enjoy for a few minutes and then to give away. God will show you who they belong to. Many people have told me they wore out the tape I gave them. They played it over and over again until it wore out, and now they're asking for another tape.

Tapes, tracts, books, especially the little two-inch five-cent Bibles, and other Christian articles can be seeds of the Gospel.

Sow these gifts into good soil wherever you go to reap a harvest of salvation for the Kingdom of God.

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

I remember another time being in a village called Bucerias, Nayaritt, Mexico where we started that first church. There were no churches; my wife and I were driving and walking through puddles of mud looking for a church in which to fellowship when we were there on vacation. We didn't find any true house of God in which to worship where we felt the anointing of God. We went to two or three places, saddened by the lack of God's presence.

So, we started a church. God moved in a mighty way. That's how our ministry in Mexico started. I didn't like Mexico—I never wanted to go to Mexico. I said to God, "Send me anywhere but Mexico!" I was only there on vacation. "Lord, what am I doing here?" I asked. But then, people started getting saved. People started getting healed.

I purchased a piece of property in that area and began building a two-bedroom cottage, but later my wife and I built a huge place which was turned into a Christian beachfront villa resort with maids, cooks, the works! Our desire is to make it a Christian villa retreat for rest and fellowship for God's people. For your personal family or church retreat.

**You can contact us for vacation arrangements
or check out our website:**

Rev. Billy Ortiz
Outreach to the Nations
William Ortiz Outreach to Mexico, Inc.
P.O. Box 321060, Los Gatos, CA 95032-0117 USA
(408) 395-8153

Faithfulness and Obedience Create a Favorable Environment
and Move the Favorable Hand of God

Email Rev. Billy at:
ortizb@earthlink.net
Website: www.villasofyourdreams.com

The funds you contribute for your vacation will go into the missionary outreach fund of William Ortiz Outreach for Mexico, Inc.



This beautiful villa was designed and built by Rev. Billy Ortiz, during his time as a realtor, before God called Billy into full-time ministry to preach the Gospel and heal the sick. The beach-front villa estate and cottages are fully equipped with maids and cooks to serve you in elegant style on your next vacation or retreat. The Villa equips small or large groups. Enjoy the comfort, relaxation, and luxury of “the Villa experience.”

For more information or to reserve your villa, contact us by phone or email. (Please see contact information on the previous page.) Space is limited and is available on a first come-first serve basis. Call today! There are special discounts for churches and pastors.

The proceeds from these villa rentals are used to operate and expand the international missionary work of William Ortiz Outreach for Mexico Inc. & Natons.

On one construction project, I often treated the workers to lunch. Saturday was payday for construction workers. This particular Saturday, I took 24 of my workers to lunch at a small local restaurant where I led all 24 of the men to salvation. They saw Jesus in my life because I treated them right. I gave them all bonuses, paid vacation time, and other benefits—and yes, also cassette tapes, tracts, and New Testament Bibles. I was an honest, legitimate boss.

When you are winning souls, you need to live right before people so there is no reproach toward Jesus because of sin in your life. You need to be honest and walk in integrity before your family, your coworkers, your landlord, your tenants, your creditors, the government—everyone with whom you associate and come in contact. You’ve got to love them all! Love—love—love; everything should be done in love. You know that old expression, “eating crow.” Well, sometimes you even have to eat crow—or humble pie.”

Trust me, you will have challenges and attacks from all sides, if you are working hard for God...even attacks from within, and from those who you’ve helped with all your heart.

You know, you’ve got to be bold and not take anything from the devil. Let me tell you another story. A little boy came into the restaurant crying his heart out. His aunt said to the young lad, “Well, take her to

the doctor.” The little boy was crying, “She’s going to die. She’s going to die. And, Dad doesn’t have any more money for the doctor.”

I motioned to the little boy; he came over and stood before me. “What’s wrong?” I gently asked.

He sobbed, “**My mama...she’s going to die.**”

“How is she dying,” I gently prodded.

“**She is bleeding to death!**” wept the terrified, grief-stricken, little boy.

I got so mad at the devil; anger rose up in me. I began to speak out as though I was a different person talking. It wasn’t me. It wasn’t my thoughts. These were Holy Ghost thoughts! **Faith impartation is what I call it.** Holy Ghost faith imparted to a man or woman who **will trust, obey, and stay humble to glorify God** with the results will move any mountain. I said, “Little boy, you go tell your mama that she’s not going to die. You tell Mama that **Jesus is coming to her house to heal her.**”

Now, this was around the same time as the incident with the judge. God, **for His glory and for His Name’s sake**, was doing a mighty work through me and in me as his humble servant, proving that **Jesus is Who He says He is! Hallelujah!** This little village, bound by religious tradition, needed unquestionable, undeniable facts and proof that who I was, and **who and what I represented** was from God!

**A true ambassador of God—from God—must bring
God to the people!**

The little boy stopped crying. About that time, the little boy's aunt, who was the owner of the restaurant, came over to see what was going on, and I told her, too, "Jesus is coming to Mama's house to heal her."

With obvious doubt and disbelief, the aunt explained, "You don't understand. She is dying with leukemia. She's hemorrhaging, and has been in bed nine months unable to hardly move."

"I don't care what the problem is. Jesus said that He is coming now, immediately with me to heal her. I heard Him tell me that!"

"Oh, but, you can't go right now!" declared the aunt emphatically.

"Why not?" I countered.

The aunt explained further, "She lives 25 to 30 miles out in the jungle. By the time you get there, it will be dark and you'll never find the place. Why don't you come over to the drugstore and we will fill up your car with gas? Then you can go early in the morning; we'll send word ahead that you're coming, so they will be expecting you."

"Fine. Sounds good to me. When I went to what looked like a gas station but was a drugstore, they had a 50-gallon barrel of gas that siphons out the gas into little quart bleach bottles. Back and forth, the children

went with bleach bottles until they filled up my car. You must really think I'm very old! But, no, it's not that; it's just an old-fashioned way of doing things when there is no money and the people are poor. And, that's how I got my car filled up with gas. So, at the appointed time, I was on the road heading toward the village.

Now, here is something you need to understand. When you obey the voice of God, He honors His Word. All I was doing was being obedient. Many are called; few are chosen. We all must obey.

As Long As I Live, I Will Never Forget!

When I got to the place, there were about 25 fisherman there who didn't go fishing that day because they heard that the man of God who had prayed for many others who were healed was coming to their little village, Punta Mitas. They were waiting for this man of God to come and pray for the deathly sick woman. The moment I arrived, they were all standing around waiting to see what was going to happen. "Do you have a Bible that I can borrow?" I asked. Of course, I had my Bible, but I wanted their Bible.

Their nice huge Catholic Bible appeared with lots of dust. They cleaned it up and let me borrow it. I started going through the Scriptures of salvation, reading with a strong voice of authority, the whole story of Nicodemus. Tears started coming to their faces. All the fishermen received Jesus Christ, and the whole family got saved.

A young 16-year-old boy had gone fishing to get some fish to bring home came just in time to receive

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

Jesus also. That's how they ate—day to day. Go fishing; you come back with fish for dinner, or you don't eat.

They took me to the woman suffering from leukemia lying in a little stretcher-like hammock. She lived in a house with no walls. A dirt floor and a banana leaf roof. The village had no running water, no electricity, no gas, no stove, and no refrigerator!

I arrived at this little village with full trust, belief, and compassion. I knew without any mustard seed of doubt or fear that I was on a divine mission from God to do the works of God. I felt like running to the little grass-covered, open-walled house with dirt floors to pronounce her healed by God's miracle. **The Spirit of grace, and its partner, faith, were bubbling up inside of me about ready to explode!** As I approached the fragile, skin-and-bones, frail woman with the spirit of death hovering over her, I rebuked the spirit of death with a shout of authority in the **mighty Name of Jesus!**

Within about a minute and a half of receiving Christ, she was instantly healed by God's might and power! **She rose up** out of that sickbed, and said, **"My bleeding has stopped! I'm healed!"** Strength began to return to her body as she sat for another two or three minutes.

As I was talking with the fisherman, the healed woman went in, showered with water from an old 50-gallon barrel setting on the roof with a little rubber hose. Then she came back outside still wet but feeling good. Turning to her husband she said, "Don't worry, Eduardo. Let me get you something to eat. I'm ok now."

As long as I live, I'll never forget this. Everything was in 50-gallon barrels. In the first barrel was a 50-gallon shower. In the second barrel, a small roughly cut hole in the side of a 50-gallon barrel that was once used to carry oil now sufficed as her stove. She put a few sticks in it to make a tiny fire. She kneaded some cornmeal, filling it with fish to make little tortilla cakes for everybody, including my friend and me. This was the first meal she had cooked in months! I ate three or four of these delicious cornmeal cakes, and I enjoyed the fellowship with these people.

She was so proud because I was eating her food. I began to think of how Elijah must have felt when he was served by that poor widow, and my eyes filled with tears as I wept with deep love and appreciation for Jesus and the Holy Spirit. **My obedience to my Lord was being honored.** Each family member and friend hugged me and I left.

I came back six months later to our new-founded mission in Bucerias, Puerto Vallarta, Mexico, and that same woman was singing in the choir. She had gained 25 pounds! Praise God! **Lord Jesus, we honor You for Your goodness.** We welcome **Your Holy Spirit** into our hearts. Soon thereafter, she was 40 pounds heavier and healthier for God's service. Today, she is still saved and living as a testimony of God's goodness in that church.

**Preaching of the Gospel is confirmed
by signs following.**

Jesus admonished His disciples to win souls

everywhere they went. Not only were they to get people saved, but He gave them the anointing to **work the works of God in the demonstration of the Holy Spirit and power**. Take a look at what Jesus said to His disciples, and to us, right before He ascended into Heaven:

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following.

Mark 16:15-20

Further, John 14:12 shows that doing the works of God is still—even to a greater extent in our day—the will of God, yes, even the command of God for His people today who will believe and obey Him!

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works

Faithfulness and Obedience Create a Favorable Environment
and Move the Favorable Hand of God

*than these shall he do; because I
go unto my Father.*

John 14:12

Brother and sister, winning souls is the highest and greatest duty and privilege that we have on this earth. This is what Jesus meant when He said we would do greater works after He went to Heaven. Reaching 6.4 billion souls on the earth today is a great work! However, there are so many opportunities for God to use you in different ways, I don't want to limit the anointing on your life to winning souls. If you are mature in the Word and in the fullness of the Holy Spirit, you may be ready to use your hands to pray for the sick. The evangelist should not have that job alone! The pastor should not have that job alone!

In order to work the works of God, you need to have anointed hands and a life that is **wholly dedicated to God—sanctified, clean, and holy through the blood of Jesus and the power of the Holy Spirit.** There is **nothing more wonderful than staying humble** when you lay hands on somebody who is totally healed and all the pain and symptoms of the affliction leave. You are awed by the power of God that is working through you.

Now is the time to dedicate your life completely to being an instrument for God! Miracles, healings, signs, and wonders draw people to Jesus!

Before we go any further, let's recap what we've already learned. When we talk with someone to win them to Christ, what do we use? That's right! **The Word.** In

the **beginning was the Word**, and the **Word was with God**, and the **Word was God**. When we use the Word... when we share Scriptures, Who is speaking through us? Right again! God. When we are speaking the Word, **God is talking through us**. That's a lot of power! **No devil in Hell can resist the Word**. Demon powers can resist salvation if we argue about religion. Demon powers can resist philosophy, theology, or ideology; but demon powers cannot resist the Word.

I didn't make up the rules. God made up the rules. My job, your job, is to proclaim the message of the Word, the Good News!

Who is responsible for the results? God! The more that we make known the Word, the more souls that we are going to win. In the natural world, most of the salespeople that I have talked with tell me they rely on numbers. We talked a little bit about numbers...the more "calls" we make, the more results there will be in this natural world. The truth is parallel in the spiritual world.

There may be a few people we come in contact with that are not ready to say, "yes" right now, but you've planted a "seed" from the Word. The "seed" that is from the **"Word" will not return void**. Remember, you haven't really wasted your time when you've planted a seed through the Word of God. Some seed will die, but I believe that God is going to do something special when you start praying in the mornings for the Holy Spirit to bring those prospects before you. He will honor your prayers. Your seed will germinate and grow, and you will see the harvest.

Faithfulness and Obedience Create a Favorable Environment
and Move the Favorable Hand of God

I pray like this every day, and God brings people continuously across my path—people from every walk of life. One time, I had committed to fast all week for a certain church meeting at which I was the speaker. There was so much prayer and fasting going on in that church that part way through our four-day revival meeting, I felt released by God to eat a little. We had lunch at a nice, little Mexican restaurant!

How long do you think it took from the time we entered the restaurant until our waiter opened his heart and received Jesus? This is exactly what happened. We walked in, and the waiter greeted us, saying, “Would you like a smoking section or a non-smoking section?”

“We want a no smoking, no drinking, no swearing, no cussing, no dirty joke telling section. We want a section where Jesus is!” I declared boldly.

“Uh, yes, uh, ok.” The waiter didn’t know what to say.

Then I asked him, “Do you know why we don’t want that other stuff?”

“Why?” he responded to my question.

“Because the Bible says,” I spoke in Spanish to him because I could tell he was Spanish-speaking, “that drunkards don’t make it into Heaven, and I don’t want to sit in that area. I want to go to Heaven, don’t you?”

“Of course,” he quickly replied.

So, I asked him the obvious question, “Do you know how you get there? Just go like this,” And, I made a motion like I was opening up the door to my heart. He saw me and did the same thing.

I asked, “Do you know what you’re doing?”

“Well, I guess, I’m opening up the door to my heart,” he answered.

I went on, “Now, there is only one thing left to do. It is to confess Jesus Christ as your Lord. Ask Him to come in,” and I quoted John 3:16 in Spanish. I said, “Are you ready to receive Jesus Christ?”

He was fighting the tears back. There was a strong conviction on him. Why? Because I believed the Word, and as soon as I spoke the Word, the conviction was on his heart. He received Jesus Christ right there standing next to our table. Then, upon arrival at the service that night, we assigned a brother in that church to do follow up on that new believer.

So, you have to keep making contacts, believing Jesus is bringing contacts to you everywhere you go. To increase your effectiveness, I want to share the following points with you.

Seven Steps to Effective Preparation

Number one is what we’ve been discussing, contacts. **Everyone is either a prospect for God or the devil.** With all the world’s chaos, turmoil, and universal fear comes the need and desire for God!

Number two is belief and trust. You must believe that what you are learning in this book and from the Holy Spirit really works! You must believe in your heart that God's Word is true, and that it works.

Number three is courage. One of the biggest things that will steal the ministry of soul-winning from you is if you allow any fear or doubt to enter in. Don't listen to one word from the devil. Just remember, the Holy Spirit is with you, helping you. He will prepare the hearts, and the Word of God will convict.

Number four is compassion. If you don't have the desire to help lost souls, you've missed it! You've got to have a "cry" in you for souls. I remember my dad, who used to pray two or three, sometimes five to six hours a day for souls. He'd list them; he'd call them out by name. He'd pray for people he knew—and people he didn't know. He would pray for movie stars by name. One time he was praying for a man whose name I believe was Hamlin. This man was a famous singer, and he got saved. Dad said, "That's one of my souls I've been praying for!" I never forgot that; I was just a little boy at the time.

Number five is availability. You have to be available. You have to be willing to make the effort. We make the effort, and God does the rest. We have to be willing to do follow-up. We have to be willing and make ourselves available to talk about Jesus and also make contact with the local church for follow up!

Number six is knowledge of the Word. I really encourage you to memorize as many of the Scriptures

as you can. Even if it's only 10 to 15 Scriptures, then highlight a few more with a marker in your Bible. Know where to look and access them quickly so you don't miss an opportunity. Know how to make a presentation of the Gospel.

Number seven is daily prayer. This is one of the most effective tools in preparing for the souls that are going to come your way. Alertness to opportunities at hand will manifest out of your prayer life. God will bring opportunities right in front of you to witness to people from almost every walk of life every moment of the day from the time that you wake up. If you wake up at three o'clock in the morning, God probably wants you to pray for somebody.

Here's one more testimony to illustrate how simple winning souls really is.

If I had to guess, I would say I probably have won countless telephone operators to Jesus on the telephone. You say, "What? Telephone operators; did you know them?"

"No, I never heard from them in my life. I never talked with them before. I don't even know who they were. But the Holy Spirit does! And, several of them have called me back because I always give them my phone number, and say, "Call me back if you have any questions."

One gentleman called me back to say, "Thank you. You may have saved someone's life." Do you understand what he was saying? He was at the end of his rope! Many

operators have been delivered. There are many people that are suicidal and don't know where to turn. And if they are across the United States, then it's a lot easier to talk to someone on the phone than to get in an airplane and go see them.

If you are prayed up, the Holy Ghost will do the same job on the phone as if you were face-to-face with them. **If you are prayed up**, you have the power of God in your mouth! **If you are prayed up**, the devil can't stop those souls that God places in front of you from being saved.

When you talk to "Information" or other operators, you can say something like, "Can I ask you a quick question?" After all, that's their job; they are there to answer questions.

And, they will say, "Yes, what would you like to know?"

Then ask, "Do you believe that this call today just might have been ordained by God so that you could receive the greatest blessing that you have received in all of your life?" If you are an operator, and somebody tells you that, it sounds pretty good, doesn't it?

Or, how about if you said, "If God sent an angel today to bless you and give you something you really wanted, would you accept it from God?" What is she going to say to that, "No"? One out of a thousand might answer "no" to a question like that. After all, most people have a fundamental belief in God.

I want you to start being alert! And, get it in your mind that these soul-winning concepts really work! **Keep in mind that all you need to do is find a reason to talk to people about salvation.** Open up your spirit to hear the direction of the Holy Ghost. Allow **God to put the thoughts in your mind; then receive and act on them!**

Then you continue speaking to the operator. It doesn't take long. Say, "I'm going to ask God in just a few moments to bless you.

Tell me what it is that you and your family would like to have most right away. What would you like to have for your family if God told you today **He'll give it to you?"** They will start to give you a list of things! Then, what do you do next?

Say, "By the way, my name is Billy. What did you say your name is?" And, of course, they haven't told you their name, but now you are going to find out.

"My name is Betty Sue."

Then you say, "Betty Sue, Jamie, John, or whoever, before we can pray, let me help you understand Who we are praying to. **We are praying to the living God that answers prayer. The living God has provided eternal life in Heaven for you and for me.** He sent His own Son, Jesus Christ, to die on the cross for you and me. Have you ever been told that before?"

"Yes," they may say. "You believe the Bible is true, don't you?" Then you go through the four or five little steps you've prepared in your presentation. "You know

the Bible says that Jesus said, “I’m the Way, the Truth, and the Life. No one comes to the Father except He comes through Me.” John 14:6. Then you can tell them that 1 Timothy 2:5 says there is one God. God loves us all. There is room for all of us. And, God has appointed one Mediator for all of us; that is His Son, Jesus Christ.

Walk them through a couple of salvation Scriptures. See how simple this is? You need to judge timing—timing is important. The Holy Spirit will show you. When you have someone on the phone, you can’t keep them on there for an hour. Get right to the bottom line and let the Holy Spirit do the rest. You can say something like this, “**Today is the best time for you to tell Jesus you want Him to be Lord over your life, and you do this through your words.** If somebody knocks at your house and you recognize who they are—it’s your family member or friend—you let them in, don’t you? That’s what Jesus says, ‘I’m knocking at the door of your heart.’ Betty Sue, just repeat some simple words, ‘Dear God, I love you...’”

Then step into the sinner’s prayer. But, first start with something simple like, “Dear God, I love you.” **Make it easy for them.** “God, I want to thank you for sending Your Son, Jesus, to provide eternal life for me in Heaven. I do believe Jesus Christ died on the cross for me, and I confess that He was raised from the dead. I open the door and ask You to come into my heart. Thank you, Jesus, for my salvation.” Then you go into a little prayer for the needs they mentioned earlier.

If you can, get their phone number or give them your phone number, and go on to the next one. When the operator answers, say again, “I’ve got a question for

you.” It doesn’t have to be an operator. It could be the taxi driver, the bus driver, or someone at the grocery store. **Just relax; this is not a hard thing. Make these procedures part of your daily custom.**

You know, if someone tells you, “No,” they are not going to shoot you for telling them about Jesus. In most cases, especially in the USA, there is nothing dangerous about talking to people about God. We do crazier things than that in life that don’t mean anything! I often wonder how many Christians believe in the Word of God that says we will have their blood on our hands. Wowwww, that’s a heavy topic! I won’t dwell on it today.

Telling somebody about **God’s love is the greatest thing you can do.** Let’s wake up—it’s our responsibility. **It is a command from Jesus!** Acts 1:8 - ye shall be witnesses. The command and privilege was given to you and to me. Not even the angels in Heaven have this honor. **A question I like** to ask is, “Do you believe there is a God Who created the heavens and earth?” Or, another good question is, “Do you believe that the Bible is true? Do you know what the Bible says about eternal life?”

But, keep it simple. If you just ask, “Are you ready?” Usually they will say, “Ready for what?” And, if you ask it this way, “If the trumpet of God sounds and Jesus came...” they may or may not know what you are talking about although many may very well relate to that question.

A more simplified way might be to put it something like this, “If something happened in this world full of chaos...an explosion of some kind took place in a city

like New York or your own city, and we were to disappear off Planet Earth, is your soul ready to spend eternity in Heaven?" Do you have spiritual life insurance?

Listen to their answer: "I'm not sure," or "I think so."

Then ask them, "Would you like to know so for sure?" And, you give them two or three Scriptures and lead them to Jesus. Now see, that's quick, but it's the beginning to their salvation. They have to start somewhere! You didn't start where you are now—you started as a baby Christian just as they will. Get them to a Bible-believing, Bible-teaching church, and they must find Christian friends.

You see, I believe with all my heart that no matter how simple their prayer was or how little they know, if they asked Jesus into their heart with genuine sincerity, they are saved! They have been born again! There has been a breakthrough and the beginning of a new life. At that point, he or she has become a new creature. They can now begin to understand things differently, and can now absorb spiritual matters in a different light and understanding. They cannot be left alone at that level. They cannot make it to the next level without follow-up.

But remember, you must get them to a Bible-teaching church for fellowship and for the spiritual food they need to learn and to grow.

The work of discipleship has only just begun. If you don't get them into a church; if you don't get them into fellowship, the seed and prayer—the seeds you have planted—could quickly, and most likely will, die because of spiritual starvation.

He or she took the first step when they confessed Christ as Savior and Lord. The Bible says that the things of God are foolish to those who don't have Christ. You can talk all the religious talk you want; a lot of people, as smart as they are, don't understand the Word of God and the plan of God for salvation in its true meaning.

Again, you must be sure after leading them to Christ to follow-up or get them in a church for discipleship. Do the same things that were done for you. You were discipled; otherwise, you would not be reading this book. You received follow-up; now you are mature. You are enjoying the fullness of the Gospel and of the Holy Ghost. You have been taught and trained; you have grown, and you have grown, and you have grown. You have understanding in the ways of God. Freely you have received, freely give!

**Follow up faith with action,
faithfulness, and obedience!**

Belief, trust, and faith imparted through grace from God put into action by the believer is what will bring results. Without the faith of **God imparted, it is incomplete like a turkey with no stuffing.** When these factors work in unity and harmony as a cohesive force, simultaneously together, the miracle will prevail and last!

We have been speaking about soul-winning in a general manner. Now, let's move on in the next chapter to a subject that no doubt is of considerable concern to you—the salvation of your own loved ones.

Chapter Seven

WINNING THE SOULS OF YOUR FAMILY TO JESUS

You already love your family, and care about the eternal destiny of their souls. I pray that through this personal testimony of my own family situation, you will receive a deeper burden and sense of urgency than ever before. Learn the **great and crucial importance of not ever giving up in winning the souls of your family members**—husband, wife, children, mom, dad, grandparents, uncles, aunts, cousins and others—to Jesus. The **6.4 billion souls** can start right at your front door—**your family**.

Let's start with prayer:

*“Father, we thank you for the awesome presence of Your Holy Spirit surrounding my brother and sister right now in their homes or **wherever they are reading this book**. There is power in Your presence to **win our families to Jesus**. Help us to truly see that the mountains which seem to be in the way can be moved through speaking the Word with the faith of God. Give us now God, Your faith for Your work.*”

You said to come boldly, come boldly, come boldly to the throne of Grace, so we could seek the grace of God and the faith of God that follows in our time of need to answer our prayers. You tell us, Father; to come looking for You, searching for You. You know the thoughts you have for our families to save them, to give them an expected end.

*We will come before You, Lord, **and pray for our families.** We will search for You. We **will seek You for our families.** And, **You will hear us and answer our prayers.** We speak to those **mountains by faith.** With a mustard seed of faith, we speak to those mountains that have bound our families in the days of the past.*

***The mountains will be broken.** They have to move because the Holy Spirit will move them when we speak the Word by the faith You impart to us. **Impart soul-winning faith to us now,** oh God, for 6.4 billion souls! Begin with our families.*

Lord, I thank You in the Name of Jesus... You said that what we bind on this earth will be bound in Heaven. What we loose on this earth will be loosed in Heaven. In the Name of Jesus, we come against every interference, every demonic power and influence that has kept our families under bondage. They haven't seen the truth. They haven't yet seen the fullness of the Holy Spirit at work in our lives.

In the Name of Jesus we bind Satan now and break the power of every curse. Cover our families with the blood of Jesus. Give us the love and power to stand in the gap for them, so that nothing can stop the move of the Holy Spirit for their salvation. In Jesus' Name, Amen.

Now, write up a short or long list of all your relatives' names, addresses, and phone numbers. Be sure to intercede for them continuously; **send them tapes, books, and other items to show your love and the love of God for them.** My friend, take seriously your responsibility and privilege concerning the souls of your family. You may be the only thing they've got going. Whether they know it or not, they need you to stand in the gap for them. When Jesus said you have to **speak to the mountain and it has to go**, He meant that! When Jesus said **you have power to bind and break the devil's power**, He meant that, too! However, He isn't telling us to say in a lackadaisical manner, "In the Name of Jesus, I bind you, Satan," while you're over at the pool hall or playing basketball.

We need to take the power God has given us seriously, and focus on the need for our families' salvation. Do you have any family members that are still unsaved? I understand, for I can truly relate with your heart's cry. Let me tell you about my brother, Tito. **Running from God for 25 years**, he started as a young boy drinking beer. First, it was drinking cokes with aspirin, then he and his friends escalated to experimentation with stronger offenses.

The Church must unite and fight together!

There was a hypnotist that showed up in town who was allowed to demonstrate **hypnosis in the school. This is witchcraft!** Witchcraft and cults are taught in our schools today and New Age influences run rampant, poisoning the minds of our children. Witchcraft opens the door to all types of evil; yet we claim we have freedom of religion in our government. But our own government's laws will not allow the Bible in our schools. This is backwards and yet the church has stood idly by watching the removal of the ten commandments, the saluting of our flag, and prayer in the schools. The godly principles and practices which protected our children have been laid aside; no wonder there are so many suicides, shootings, and other crime!

The people of God must unite!

I think back to my brother who had started drinking. My dad didn't even know about it! After a while, the family did start to find out, but they didn't realize how hooked to alcohol Tito, my oldest brother, had become. Alcohol is a strange drug which many people don't understand. I understand it a lot better now, even though I never drank, smoked, or did drugs. I've never had a drop of liquor in my body. I am not bragging; I was just afraid of getting my bottom beat up by Dad. That's one reason I never became involved in those things. The other reason is that I knew God when I was just a little boy! He had healed my physical body several times of major ailments. And, I've walked in the fear of God all of my life.

I still remember how my brother developed an addiction to alcohol and couldn't quit drinking. I'm going to share my brother's story with you. It is long, but I will try to shorten it.

My brother Tito, who was my best friend, hunting and fishing pal, was totally hooked on alcohol, although to my best knowledge he didn't experiment with drugs. He wanted to get saved because he knew that he was lost and since childhood had learned about Heaven and Hell. But he couldn't get away from the chains of alcohol. He wanted to quit drinking, then get saved. He **didn't realize** that the **alcohol** was going to **destroy his liver**. He **didn't realize** it was going to **burn out both kidneys**. And, he didn't realize that at the age of 40, his esophagus would start bleeding because it was burned out, too. That is pretty bad for a 40-year-old talented young man.

Tito would always tell me, "Billy, I can quit my drinking any time that I wish, if and when I really want to." **Wrong! The devil's demonic spirit of alcohol had him bound.** He later told me there was something inside him that would talk to him and say, "Run from those church fanatics. Take a little drink. It's good for your stomach; it will calm your nerves. It will give you courage, strength, and power."

God had called me to do missionary work, evangelism, pioneering, planting and building churches. I was involved in the beginning of a number of these churches in Mexico until God would send people to take over the work, and build it up more and more. Then He called me into additional areas. I have helped in the

areas of administration and paperwork to establish, develop, finance and expand more than 50 churches in California.

Dad was a man of prayer and the Word.

I remember promising God I would give my life and talents to serve Him in these ways as long as my brother, Tito, got saved. It's not that you can negotiate with God, but my motive was right. I pleaded with God, "Father, I will obey You, but I don't want my brother's soul to go to Hell."

As if it were just yesterday, I can recall that my dad was in the Bible three or four hours a day—sometimes even longer—every day. Before Dad went to work and when I got up for school, Dad was in the Word. When I came home from school, Dad was in the Word. And, before bedtime, we were all in the Word. I don't understand where those hours came from because my dad still worked three jobs! He was a devoted, dedicated, and consecrated man of God, and a true provider.

Those compassionate tears of my earthly father and that mantle for souls transferred to me when Dad went home to be with Jesus. I remember his prayers were for Tito, my Tito, my Tito! In his last days, I could often hear my dad as he was still crying out to the Lord for his son, Tito, until 2:00 or 3:00 a.m. in the mornings. **He wouldn't let go of his soul.**

He wouldn't give up. Dad cried out, "God, you promised to save my son, Tito, and all of my family!"

He ran out the back door and jumped the fence!

I would invite Tito to go to meetings with me such as the Full Gospel Businessmen's Fellowship. I would pay for three-day retreats. I would sometimes call to remind Tito an hour before departure; then go to pick him up, but he wouldn't be there! Tito must have skipped out on me 500 times in 10 years.

I just threw my money away, but each time I still believed he was going to go. He would say, "I promise I am going to go. I give you my word on it." I found out later that he was at the house when I drove up, then he'd run out the back door and jump the fence when he saw me coming! Can you imagine a full grown 40-year-old man jumping the fence to get away from his brother because he was going to take him to a wonderful luncheon, dinner, or retreat somewhere?

The devil had him bound! Now, you have to understand **the devil has power. But, there is more power in a child of God!** The devil is mighty, but **God is ALL MIGHTY! The Holy Spirit has more power!** If we understand what the rules are and how the game is played, and most of all if we don't give up, we win. If we get serious and follow through with our part, we win! You have authority and power over Satan, but you've got to follow through.

You can lose by default!

You **cannot believe your eyes or ears** as to how things appear according to natural circumstances. Don't allow discouragement and disappointment to cause you

to **lose someone's soul by quitting**. That is a soul lost by default! Your default. I'm sorry to speak so strongly, but that is generally the way it is. The Bible says that the blood of souls will be on our own hands. What could that really mean? But, there is no condemnation in Christ Jesus. Praise God who has made a way when we make a mistake or fall short! Just confess to God where you have missed it, repent, and ask for His grace and anointing to be faithful. Start by becoming a soul winner today.

I kept on praying and ministering to Tito, and all of a sudden he started disappearing overnight. We didn't know where Tito went, and we couldn't find him. My sister Esther and my beloved, praying, broken-hearted mother often found him laying in a ditch somewhere or by a dam where he loved to fish. He had swollen up like a balloon and could hardly breath anymore. He was ready to die. They would rush him to the hospital because his kidneys weren't functioning correctly. His body was filling up with water; he had to be put on special medication and have his body pumped.

He was close to death, but yet this went on for two more years. Seven times, I went to his bedside when he was preparing to have an emergency operation. I would fly in from wherever I was to see my brother. Tito would repent. He would give his heart to Jesus Christ. **God would graciously honor my prayer and heal him.** No operation! They'd just **send him home.**

Two or three months later, Tito would sneak off with the same old buddies who influenced him, and the cycle would start again. He thought he was healed and that

it would be all right to just have a little drink. He had to satisfy that craving. He explained to me later what it was like for him, “It’s like an itch inside that needs to be scratched... like poison ivy, or poison oak. It drives me crazy if I don’t have at least a little bit to settle me down.” Little by little, he would take more until it calmed him down.

But he didn’t realize how much he was taking until he was overcome by that bondage to alcohol again. That same old spirit of alcohol would come in with seven more spirits and take up residence in Tito just like the example in the Bible:

*When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and **taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.***

Matthew 12:43-45

There’s a lot more that I won’t go into here, but I can tell you, my brother was dying and going to Hell. Tito was even telling me, “You know when I die...” and he would give me the date when he believed he would die. This was really strange. The date that Tito spoke **was**

close, but not completely accurate. The devil had him deceived because he was **going to kill him** in his (the devil's) timing, while he was still in sin and bondage.

The devil would try to kill Tito every time that I would leave town.

Note: This morning October 17, 2005 at about 6:53 a.m. while I was in prayer, and preparing to edit this book, I was asking God to let my life, my ministry and this book to be used to win 6.4 billion souls. God revealed to me that the devil tempts believers around the world, especially in areas of the flesh.

He said that only 10 percent will actually commit the act and 5% of that 10 percent will lose their soul. The other 5 percent will repent. However, about half of the remaining 90 percent of those tempted will commit the sin by dwelling on that sin in their mind. Instead of casting down that imagination, they will continue to desire and lust for the act mentally. Should Christ return at that time of mental, willful, continued sin, that soul is eternally lost.

The devil is very deceitful. He will even talk. People will hear the devil's voice. According to outward, natural appearances, Tito didn't have much time left. "Tito, I'm going to a revival in Mexico," I told him. "Will you behave yourself while I'm gone?" Then, when I was in the middle of the two-week revival, about the sixth or seventh day, and God was moving in a powerful way, I received a telegram. I threw the telegram in my briefcase and rushed back home.

Tito was on the operating table. I prayed for him. He received Christ again and he healed him. The situation

improved until two months later while I was in the midst of another revival. The same thing happened all over again! This time, Tito was bleeding profusely. **They pumped 22 liters of blood into him trying to keep him alive.** They put a balloon inside of him. I received a telegram when I was in Mexico. I said, “God, my brother is going to die without Jesus. I’ve got to see him.”

Tito stopped breathing for sometime and he had to be revived through a heroic procedure. Meanwhile, I rushed to the airport.

It was eight or nine o’clock at night and the airport was closed. I knew what was in that telegram just as if I had opened it. I could see a vision of an operation taking place. In the vision, there was a tall, stocky man with hairy arms and a sly, evil grin on his face who was laughing and cutting Tito up with a butcher knife. I knew it was Satan, who wanted to kill him. God was showing me a vision that Tito was going to die without the Lord.

Tito’s life or death would depend on God and me.

“My brother has got to live. I have to get to him.” I insisted adamantly. Then I heard from God as the **impartation of God’s faith came unto me** and I knew that I knew I should call Tito. So, I went to a local hotel payphone. In those times however, you could not make a call on a payphone to anywhere, which was outside of your local area. I knew I needed a miracle! It would sometimes take three or four hours on the main phone depot in town to get an outside long distance line. The phone depot was closed.

To use a payphone available for local calls only, you had to have centavos. It takes about 20 centavos to make a penny. People don't carry them around because they are not worth hardly anything. **A payphone was available only for local calls in the city.** To call out of the state, **much less out of the country—in the natural—was crazy and absurd.** It was ridiculous to even attempt making such a phone call.

I walked into the hotel where I wanted to make that call. **An incredible event took place that I'll never forget!** A lady who was sitting there on a lobby couch asked me, "Is this what you are looking for?" And, she gave me 20 centavos. I received the centavos, still in somewhat of a state of shock over Tito's condition. I quickly turned around to say "thank you" to her, **but she was gone!**

The Bible says that God will send ministering angels to you. You have got to get really serious in your walk with God because then He will be there for you when you need Him. I have had several visitations of angels. These will be in my new book, *A Daily Walk of Miracles*.

It is a wonderful and uplifting experience with its intent being to extend God's Kingdom work.

I was desperate to make that call. Inserting the centavos into the phone, by a miracle I contacted a local operator who put my call through to Monterey, Mexico. Now remember, this is all on a 20-centavo call! The call was transferred from Puerta Vallarta to Tepic, Mexico, then to Monterey, Mexico, then to California to the

main operations, to the second floor of the hospital, to the operating room. There must have been about nine connections in less than two minutes! Bam—bam—bam; devil, you're dead! Then after the last operator-assisted connection, in less than 90 seconds, I was on the phone with Tito!

What a miracle from God! A soul was at stake...my brother's soul. "I've got to get to Tito!" I cried out to God.

And, the Lord answered me confirming by grace His faith, saying, "Tell your brother you'll be there in four hours." So, here I was; the airport was closed, and yet I was telling Tito I'd be there in four hours. On the phone I told my brother, "Don't have that operation. It will kill you! You need to repent!"

I tried to pray with him on the phone, but Tito wouldn't let me. He said, "Billy, it won't work that way. You have to be here. I've tried praying. God won't talk to me any more. I don't feel anything. My heart is cold and numb. I'm dying and I'm afraid. There is no feeling there. Please come and help me, Billy. Please come. This phone stuff ain't gonna work. You've got to be here by my side." Also, the doctors want me to sign permission for the sump operation or they will send me home immediately to bleed to death."

I then talked to the head doctor who said, "The day after tomorrow is Thanksgiving, and none of the doctors will be here. We must operate tomorrow or release your brother Tito." They agreed to wait six hours for my arrival so that I could help persuade Tito to sign the

operation release forms. But all along, I knew what my real mission was!

“Tito, I’ll be there in four hours,” I promised. I returned to the airport and it was still closed. I started banging on the window. In the natural, I looked like a crazy man! In the Spirit, I was doing what God said to do. The man in the watchtower heard me. He came down. Everywhere it was pitch dark, except in the watchtower. He cracked the door open a little bit and asked what I wanted.

“I’ve got to get out of here,” I pleaded. “My brother is dying in California and going to Hell without Jesus.”

“I don’t know what you’re talking about,” the man told me. “The airport is closed. You can’t go anywhere tonight.”

“Can you get me out on a special plane?” I inquired. “I’ve got to be there in four hours. I told my brother I would be there in four hours before his operation!”

“Look at the airport,” he said. “There’s nothing available. There are no planes, Señor. I am so sorry. Please, you come tomorrow morning. We can do something then.”

Again I cried, “I have to get out of here now!”

“I’m sorry,” the man firmly replied. “Come back in the morning. I will see what I can do to help you. Look for yourself, there are no planes.” I looked out with the help of the dim light poles. **Not one plane in sight.**

I serve a living God that answers prayer!

When all looks hopeless, look to God! I was standing there desperately asking God to get me to San Francisco in four hours. All of a sudden, the emergency tower starts ringing for the watchtower man to get up there because there is an emergency landing coming in from another city that had to go into Puerto Vallarta for a technical problem. It was a commercial airline on its way to San Francisco. Hallelujah! Hallelujah! Hallelujah! My God came through!

The man I had been talking with comes over and says, “Well, maybe we can try to do something.” He talked to the captain; then came back to me, head down with tears on his face, **“I’m sorry. I did my best.** The captain said **the plane is full**, and no one was willing to give up their seat. He offered them extra flight credits **but still no one would give up their seat.”** He opened the door just a bit, and I stuck my big foot inside and pushed it open all the way. Running across the airport, I headed toward the airliner where that captain was waiting to take off.

The first man who worked in the watchtower shouted on his walkie-talkie, “Captain, he’s heading toward the plane. Stop him somebody!” The captain came out to the stairs; there were people trying to stop me.

“I’ve got to talk to the captain, please,” I yelled as I rushed by them.

The captain says, “Sir, what is it?”

I explained to him, “Captain, my brother is in the hospital getting ready for a major operation. They want to do a shunt operation on him. That means rerouting his veins to bypass around his liver. He’s going to die! **He’s going to Hell without Jesus! I’ve got to see him!** I’m an ordained minister, and I must go to see him and pray for him so he won’t die!”

Let the young man come in.

“Just a second,” the captain said disappearing into the plane to make the announcement one more time.

There was a lady in the back who said, “I have a little two-year-old boy with me who has his own seat. If you will permit my son to sit on my lap, let the young man come in.

The captain hesitated, “You’re not supposed to do that, but if it’s all right with you...

I didn’t even let them finish. I shot down that aisle, shoved my briefcase up on top, and sat down next to the lady and her little boy. And as I hardly ever do, I rushed to strap on my seatbelt! I can’t even remember how I arranged my ticket for the flight. The plane was in the air, and about **23 minutes later that same lady who had made room for me to sit by her was receiving Jesus Christ as Lord!**

Tomorrow, no doctors would be around.

Upon arrival in San Francisco, I jumped in my car which had been parked in the long-term parking area,

and shot out to the hospital in Santa Clara. I knew the doctors would be waiting for me to arrive to talk my brother into signing the release papers for the operation. I had told the doctors **I would come and talk to him, but I knew why God had me there.** The doctors instructed me, “Go get him to sign the papers now; because tomorrow is Thanksgiving, and nobody will be around. If your brother doesn’t get the operation today, it’s over. There are six of us here on standby right now, but we won’t be here for him tomorrow.”

I asked, “Can I be alone with him?”

“Go ahead,” they agreed, walking out and shutting the door behind me.

I walked over to where my brother lay in his hospital bed. “Tito, how are you doing?” I asked him. He had tubes in his nose, and in his arms. **To keep blood from going inside of Tito’s stomach,** a big balloon was blown up inside his stomach. I looked at him, attempting to keep a smile on my face. “Tito, you’re looking great,” I said, trying to offer positive encouragement to him while choking back and holding my tears because my heart was breaking inside.

“Pray for me, Billy. I need to get saved,” Tito whispered.

“That’s why I’m here,” I assured my brother. That grace of Jesus and that little speck of mustard seed faith was imparted by God and it arose in his spirit to break through one more time with Jesus.

God's Spirit will not always strive with man. Tito would have probably been at that point had we not been standing in the gap for him. We've got to stand in the gap for our family! **They'll die without Jesus!** Brother and sister, please understand...you may be their only contact with God. Don't give up on them.

This is a most important key. You must fast, and diligently, fervently, consistently **PRAY** for your family!

Please, I beg of you, you cannot—you must not—you will not give up on your family and relatives. You must **pay the price to fast, pray, and obey**. Send them worship CD's, good preaching books and tapes, every month; add a little love note, "Dad, Mom, Brother, Sister, whoever, I am praying for you and the family. Enjoy the gift." And they will. Even if they don't seem to respond, be encouraged. Keep in faith, knowing that God will answer your prayers for your family. You must do your part and God will do the rest.

The Holy Spirit's conviction was on my brother. Once again, Tito started crying and repenting. I knew he was saved! He said, "Well, I'm ready to go home!"

I responded, "You are? Ok."

The doctor returned and asked, "Is the paperwork ready?"

"I think you need to talk to him, Doctor." I answered.

The doctor seemed impatient. “What do you mean? Did he sign, or didn’t he?” The doctor snapped.

“He’s over 21 years old,” I continued. “I think you need to talk to him.” I was going to let Tito tell the doctors his decision to go home.

When the doctor asked Tito about the paperwork, my brother replied, “It’s like this, Doctor. I am born again—again! My brother prayed for me, and Jesus has healed me. I want to go home with my brother.” So, Tito went home with me to Mom’s to celebrate Thanksgiving Day with the family. Not to Heaven—yet.

Only God is a Miracle-Worker!

Talk about some upset doctors! Some things they said, I will never repeat in public. I respect doctors, and I understand where they were coming from—they were coming from a natural world. I thank God for doctors. They do the best they can. They help cure but doctors cannot heal. Only God can heal.

They are not miracle-workers. Only God is a Miracle-Worker! And, Tito needed a miracle!

It should have taken about an hour to disassemble all the medical paraphernalia that was hooked up to Tito’s body, but Tito told me later that they yanked those tubes out of him in about five minutes! I could hear Tito groaning in pain as they were, quickly and in somewhat of a rush, taking those things out of him. I just kept praying, “God, he is in Your hands.” In the natural world Tito should start bleeding any moment.

Tito got dressed to come home with me. He was so happy to be getting out of there. The doctor taunted me, “By the way, if he bleeds to death on your couch tonight, Reverend; it’s on your hands.” He was trying to place a guilt trip on me. And, the devil was trying to put the “doubt” trip on me, too. I knew in the natural world they were right.

Doubt and fear will rob your miracle!

Don’t ever allow doubt or fear to enter in. A mustard seed of doubt or fear will rob your blessing! A mustard seed of doubt or fear will steal your miracle! Don’t let it happen!

I was walking out with my brother, when the doctor added, “One more thing Reverend, Sir; ...if he gets hungry and wants to eat, I suggest for the next week you don’t give him anything more than crushed ice for his throat. His esophagus was all ruptured because the nerve endings were burned out by the alcohol. The ice should help to prevent bleeding. If he really wants to eat, the most you had better give him for at least a week is jello.” Remember, my brother Tito had not eaten for 18 days.

I said, “Ok,” and we left the hospital. When we arrived home at three or four o’clock in the morning, I notified my mom about the doctor’s instructions. “Mom, I want to stay here with you tonight. I’ll be here on the couch in case you need me,” I offered. They assured me Tito was going to bleed, and he would always vomit and throw up the blood. My mom had seen that for a few days already, and it weighed heavily on her. It was

real hard for our mom who loved her son, her first-born. Sitting down on the couch I suggested, “Mom, you get some sleep. I will be here.”

Tito rested all night. The next morning, we had six families over for Thanksgiving. If you are Hispanic, or are like my special friends and brothers, the Somalians, you know how to have a beautiful and wonderful potluck!

All of my family, joined together in harmony, had brought lots of food, French bread, chili salsas, Spanish food, and French food—you name it, and of course plenty of turkey too! We have a big mixture in our family: Spanish, French, Dutch, Puerto Rican, Indian, Korean, Mexican, Swedish, and of course, my elder Brother Jesus, is Jewish.

The tables were full of food. After praying, including a special prayer for my brother Tito, we all sat down to eat. I heard the shower going, and asked my mom about it.

She said, “That’s your brother.” I thought maybe he’d get up and have a small amount of crushed ice or jello. Tito had not eaten in 19 days. My brother got up and dressed in Hawaiian clothes. Tito loved Hawaiian clothes because they had bright colors.

“Hi, everybody,” he said.

We all responded, “Hi, Tito!” We were happy to see my brother alive on Thanksgiving.

Tito headed for the cupboard and **pulled out a big serving tray**. I thought, “We’re all served already. Why is he filling up that big plate?” Who do you think he was going to serve that big plate to? You’re absolutely right! **He made that plate full of food for himself**. And, he had crusty French bread on it, too.

My mom said, “Tito, everybody’s already been served.”

Tito replied, “It’s for me. I haven’t eaten in 19 days, and I’m hungry!”

“Remember what the doctor said, Tito,” Mom cautioned.

“What’s that, Mom?” Tito answered.

Mom said, “You know, Tito, about the crushed ice and jello.”

“No, no, no. This will be fine,” He assured her.

“How about some jello, son?” She tried to persuade him.

“Mama, where’s your faith? I am born again—again. Billy prayed for me, and Jesus has healed me! I’m hungry, and I am going to eat!” He started to eat. Everybody choked back tears because they all knew the circumstances and consequences. Tito ate every bite of that food! And, what do you think he did? He got up and filled up a second plateful.

You see, when we tell testimonies like this as evangelists, we are not supposed to stretch them. **God's watching us** when we share these kind of testimonies, so they had better be highly accurate, not made up or exaggerated.

Friend, I am telling you the truth! If I wasn't here and my family was telling you the story, it would be 99.99 percent just like I'm telling you. My brother filled up that plate a second time, ate it all, and laid the plate back down with a satisfied expression. "I'm kind of stuffed. That was great!" Tito exclaimed.

Now, I wish I could tell you that my brother Tito got delivered. But again, six months later my brother started drinking again.

I know what it is to fight for a soul!

Remember, you can't give up! **Say it aloud, "I won't give up on my family no matter what!"** Greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world! **The devil can't steal your husband, your wife, your children, your mom, your dad, or anybody else in your family! Confess that for your family! The devil can't steal my husband, my wife, my children, my mom, my dad, or anybody else in my family! The devil can't have them. Hallelujah!**

I was scheduled for another revival in Mexico, having just come back from Argentina. Tito said, "I want to go."

My mom said, “You really should stay home and rest.”

I called the doctor, and asked how safe it would be for Tito to travel. The doctor asked, “Where does he want to go?”

“Mexico.”

“Why does he want to go to Mexico?” the doctor continued to ask?

“We’re having a revival, and Tito wants to go to be part of the meeting down there.” I explained.

The doctor gave his diagnosis, “Let me put it like this. Your brother is about to die any day.” That was a lie of the devil! (But, in the natural, the doctor was speaking the truth). Tito’s liver and kidneys were almost totally destroyed and were about to quit functioning. “It doesn’t matter whether he dies here or dies there; he’s going to die. He hasn’t stayed true to his doctor’s orders.”

I knew what that meant. Tito was drinking again. He was hiding it, mixing it with his medicine. The medicine would hold him together. He would sleep a little bit, and then he would cross the line. The devil had control of him again. I know what it is to fight for a soul! You’re talking to someone who’s been through it! Why do I have such a passion for souls! Because I understand what people go through to hold on to a soul. **We have to stand in the gap! Say, “I have to stand in the gap! I have to stand in the gap for my family!”**

So, I said to my brother, “Tito, get your things ready.” He packed warm clothes like you would wear in Colorado at winter time. But, we were going to Mexico where it was hot.

My mom saw what was happening and lovingly offered, “Let me help you, Tito.” She emptied his suitcase and packed some summer clothes instead. He was already losing clarity in his mind. The blood wasn’t flowing through his system properly to his brain any longer.

In a coma, Tito lay dying in sin.

We arrived there. While I was preaching the revival, I was told, “Brother Billy, there’s an emergency at the villa.” I knew right away what it was. But this time, my brother went into a coma, dying in sin. That’s really sad! I am not going to judge people in a coma because they can hear what others say around them. You have to be careful what you say. You can pray for the person in the coma, and they may repent before they die. And, you would never know it. You can’t judge things by how they appear or how you think they are.

Don’t misunderstand anything I am saying. If you have had a loved one die while in a coma, they may have gotten saved in that coma and have gone on to be with the Lord. Of course, it is more wonderful and meaningful to personally lead them to the joy of their salvation. A Christian doctor was with me; Tito’s only daughter, my wife, my mom, and my three sisters, and my uncle flew in to meet us too, expecting Tito to pass on in death. Right there in Mexico.

My brother remained in the coma.

He was in the little village where we started our first church in Mexico. I will always have a deep love for the many wonderful Nationals that I helped raise in Mexico. I also thank God for Dr. Morris Cerullo, my spiritual “Papa,” who has raised up thousands and thousands of Nationals in Mexico and around the world. I’ll take a moment to add that I’ve also helped raise up thousands of Nationals to be proof producers.

My bread on the water came back in many ways.

Do you know what a proof producer is? I do, because I am one of them! **What I am leading up to is that the very seed that I planted with my own life and family came to my own front door.** The leader of this particular group of Nationals, Pastor Saul, who I consider my covenant brother came to my door and said, “Brother Billy, we heard you were in town. We had a **prophecy today in church that somebody died;** we went there, and **God raised him from the dead.** They looked at me and asked, “Rev. Billy, why are you crying?” They knew when Rev. Billy has tears of joy, or whether they are tears of sorrow. The Nationals asked compassionately, “Who is it? Tito?”

“Yes,” I answered, my heart breaking. “He is in a coma.”

“We’ll go to him, and won’t leave until we hear from God,” they promised. Two days they stayed there, no food, no water, nothing! They stayed there, and they stayed there, and they stayed there! These Nationals got

“stubborn” with God. I was too tired. I needed some help, and my brother Saul and others, were there to stand with me, and with Tito. I’ll never forget this for the rest of my life. **A special thank you to my covenant brother Saul and the Nationals.**

The local doctor wanted to administer a shot to my brother. I asked the purpose for the shot; he told me it was to relax my brother. I called the doctor back home to ask his opinion about the shot. He told me, “That’s more than a relaxer. You’ll never see him alive again in his right mind. That’s a relaxer so he can die decently. Without this shot, in a few hours you won’t be able to control him; you’ll have to strap him down. He will go crazy because he won’t be getting oxygen through his veins or to his brain, and he’ll die out of his mind.”

“Oh God,” I cried out. **“I will not accept my brother dying in that condition!** You promised me his soul, and I demand Satan to let go of my brother’s soul!” I went back and told Mama, “Don’t let the doctors give Tito that shot. He’ll never wake up again.”

She agreed, “Whatever God told you, son.”

One of the Nationals, a Christian doctor, explained to me, “Rev. Billy, I have to ask you this,” as he took me outside to talk. “I’ve been to many of your revivals, and I’ve seen the cancers and Leukemia healed, blind eyes opened, and the ears unstopped.

And I know that you are called of God. This is your brother, and I understand. I just need to know from you...what is it you want”

I answered, “What is it you mean, Doctor Pēna?”

“Do you want him to get up, and go back out to do as he wants? Do you want him to wake up—for how long?” the doctor said.

“If he would wake up for 30 seconds to receive Jesus Christ, I would be happy,” I replied. “Oh God, if only I could talk with him for two or three minutes so that he can repent just one more time.”

“Fine,” the doctor said. **“We will all pray and not leave this room until we hear from God.”**

I believe it was on the third day of the coma that Tito woke up, singing for a half hour in a Native American language that he never had spoken before. Tito’s body was swollen and full of water, and I hadn’t noticed it yet, but he was blind. He woke up, but he had lost his eyesight.

My mom said to the one of the Nationals that had traveled over 1,000 miles to meet with me regarding our orphanage. “Pray for Tito.” The National prayed for Tito, commanding sight to come into his eyes. He just obeyed God, and immediately, my brother could see perfectly well.

The doctor instructed us to get him in the shower because his kidneys were functioning. Back and forth from the bath facility then back into the shower, just like a little two-year-old. I put on my swimming trunks, grabbed some Tide soap and a plastic scrub cloth, and got in there with my brother. Tito smelled like death.

Physically his brain had stopped working, but God restored it! I helped my brother Tito to scrub and shower four or five times with liquid tide soap.

Tito gave his heart again to Jesus just about the time the other local village doctor returned to ask, “Did you change your mind about the shot? I have it with me. Let me give your brother the shot so he can die in decency. Where is your brother?” the doctor asked.

“He’s right here,” I said, pointing to Tito.

“No, I mean the one that was in the coma,” insisted the doctor. “The old man,” he said. Tito even looked old while he was in that coma. “The one that was in that room...is he still in there?” And, he walked in the room thinking that maybe my brother had passed away.

It took about 20 minutes to convince the doctor that Tito, now several pounds of water lighter with the joyful look of Jesus replacing the appearance of death, was the same man who had been in the coma a few minutes earlier. This doctor became my brother’s first soul for Jesus. The next day, Tito wanted to be baptized. So, Saul and I baptized him in the swimming pool in ice-cold water. Then, God spoke to me and clearly gave me instructions to send my brother back home. I understood what the Lord was saying. “Tito, do you believe your brother hears from God?” I asked him.

“Yes, of course. I know that you do.” Tito replied.

“Will you do what Billy asks you?” I continued.

Tito responded quickly, “Sure. What is it?”

“I want you to go home for a week.” I directed him.

“But, I want to stay here at the revival!” Tito insisted.

I stayed firm in my request, “No, you can come back later. Right now you need to go home with Mom. All of your sisters have come here to see you because they thought you were going to die, but God has raised you, healed you, and saved your soul.” All of my family had come because they thought he was going to die. Even doctors, my friends, with their own airplanes, were standing by to take him home on a special plane in a box. Now my brother was going to fly home alive and not dead!

“Mama,” I said. “I want you to go home, too with Tito. I will finish the revival here. Everything will be all right. But, I want you both to go home.”

They left, heading toward home. It was discovered that Tito had no white corpuscles in his body. The doctors said, “It’s impossible for him to be alive.” It was either the red or the white corpuscles that were missing, I don’t remember exactly. But they rushed Tito into the hospital and started pumping blood into his body while he was still preaching to everybody about how God had saved him and filled him with the Holy Ghost. He was witnessing to his Jewish doctor as the Lord lifted his spirit and took him home. The tears that I cry now are tears of joy because my brother, Tito, is in the presence of the Lord. Hallelujah!

**You must stand in the gap.
You cannot, you will not give up!**

Friend, as we close this chapter, let's pray,

“Father, I shared Your message from my heart with my brothers and sisters, all those that need You and want their families saved, those who are reading this book You inspired me to write. I pray, God, not one word will return void. In the Name of Jesus, I release to them now a compassion for souls, especially the souls of their family.” Impart God, right now, in Jesus’ Name, a soul-winning spirit in every reader.

Now friend, right there where you are, join me in asking the Father:

*“God, I want Your anointing of **compassion for the souls of my family**. Let me not forget one soul. Give me ideas just like an inventor, creative ideas for winning their souls with the Word. Guide me in sending them worship and message CDs, tapes, videos, books, dvd’s, tracts, and any other way You show me to tell them that I love them and am praying for them. In Jesus’ Name, Amen.”*

Chapter Eight

CAN THE DEVIL MAKE YOU SIN?

I thank God for a godly father who stood in the gap for his children, and prayed two to three hours and sometimes five or six hours every day of his life. Three or four hours on his knees for his children, leading them one by one before the throne of grace. He never forgot me. No, he said, “My son, Billy, is going to preach the Gospel!” I will never forget those times at two o’clock in the morning when I heard my father praying in his prayer language and crying, “Father, my son Billy is going to preach the Gospel!”

I will also never forget how every night he named my brother Tito, an alcoholic for 25 years, before the Lord. He wouldn’t let go of his soul. He wouldn’t let go, but said, “My son, Tito, is coming home to Jesus. The devils of alcohol cannot have him! I tell you, my friend; there is power in the Name of Jesus, the Name which is above every name! Hallelujah! **But someone must stand in the gap. That someone is you—and, it’s me.** The Bible says that God’s eyes go to and fro to find one person, just one, to stand in the gap and He found none. Let’s not let that be said of us, brother and sister!

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

First, of course, is my heavenly Father, creator of Heaven and Earth, you know, and I'm thankful for His grace that saved my soul.

Second, I have three fathers. One you just heard about...my beloved father who stood in the gap for his family. He had 19 churches for which he was responsible, and served 54 years as an Assembly of God pastor and teacher in Bible schools as well as doing the work of an evangelist. My grandfather spent 37 years of his life as a missionary. He founded and built 23 mission churches. And, when dad and grandpa went home to be with Jesus, that mantle and that compassion for souls fell upon my shoulders.

I don't go looking for numbers. I don't look for an arena filled with 20,000 or 50,000 people. If there are 10 that want to receive ministry, or if there is only one, I am ready to be there. I have a yearning cry of compassion in my heart for souls.

Then, I think of my third father, Morris Cerullo. I call him my spiritual daddy because I feel he's a daddy to many thousands of God's servants—Morris Cerullo. During 19 years of sitting under his ministry and being at his side year after year, I held his anointing oil for him, carried his Bible, parted bread often, and hung on to his shirt tails. I'd say, "Dr. Cerullo, Papa, I want another anointing. I want a transfer of that anointing from God that is in your spirit to my life! I want to preach the Gospel." And, God's prophet, Morris Cerullo, would reach out, and that anointing would come upon me in an added dimension.

Year after year, that anointing grew and got stronger until God gave me a decision to make. He said, “I am giving you a choice. After all of these years in the business world,” He said, “you have a choice. I have used you to raise hundreds of thousands of dollars for my Kingdom. I’ve used you to help send Nationals across the world into the Schools of Ministry.”

God had used me to help train over 150,000 Mexican Nationals in 15 years. But it came to a point of decision where He said, “You choose what you want. Do you want to be part-time? Do you want to minister the Gospel part-time, or do you want to cut loose and go full-time? I will bless you either way. **One is My permissive will, and the other is My perfect will.** You decide!” Dear reader, you can easily guess which decision I made... which path I chose!

God made us in His image, and has given us a free will to make decisions. We have to decide whether our household is going to serve Jesus. We have to put our foot down on the devil. In Jesus’ Name, we have power and authority over the devil! Hallelujah! You can say, “I resist you devil in the Name of Jesus,” and the devil has to go.

In this chapter, we are going to discuss a very controversial issue. This is an issue that can make the difference between you making it and not making it into Heaven. This is probably the single most important message I have ever shared in my life. If I don’t speak out what the Holy Ghost tells me to say, then I am responsible. The blood of men would be on my hands.

You may have heard believers ask, “**Do I as a child of God in the flesh have to sin?**” And, they ask me, “**Can the devil make me sin?**” I remember the story about the little boy named Henry who used to get in the cookie jar every time Mama made fresh cookies. Mmm’ they smelled so good! Henry would get up when everybody else was sleeping, and he’d get his hand in the cookie jar. The next morning, half the cookie jar was gone. He’d try to leave a few in there to make it look like he hadn’t had any, but Mom knew better. She’d say, “Henry, come here.” She showed him the wood shed and said, “Next time you get in the cookie jar...”

“Mama, I tried to quit. I really tried,” Henry whined. “I did everything I could but those cookies are so good, I’ve got to have some.”

“Well,” she said. “You’ve got to wait your turn, son.”

“But, I just can’t help it,” Henry complained. “The devil makes me do it!”

So, Henry’s mom taught her little boy how to resist the devil!

Brother and sister, when the devil is tempting or taunting you to do something you know you shouldn’t do, just say, “**Devil! I resist you, in the Name of Jesus! Devil, you are a liar!**” Then crush his head with your foot and proclaim, “Devil, you belong under my feet!”

Think of it. In perhaps 90 percent of the “battle of

the mind” cases, the physical act is not committed, yet the same impact of sin has probably occurred. Why not just agree? It is not worth it! Devil, get behind me. I don't care to have my anointing for God's work or my testimony destroyed, **nor do I want to go to hell for sinning at will with my eyes and with my thoughts.**

To continue this little story, it was night time, and Henry's appetite alarm went off. He sneaked out to help himself with some of Mom's fresh-baked cookies.

The next day, Henry's mother confronted him, saying, "Henry, you were in that cookie jar again. I taught you how to resist the devil. Now, why did you eat those cookies?"

Little Henry innocently looked up at his mom. Defending his own actions, he whimpered, "But, Mom, I tried everything you told me to do."

Mom wasn't convinced. "What happened then, Henry?"

"Well," Henry began, "when I said, 'Devil, I resist you; get behind me Satan,' he went running around behind me and pushed me in! Really, Mom, he did it."

Now, you know that's a lie! So, the issue we are addressing is, "Can the devil make me sin?" Will I continue to sin because I am still a human being? Will it only be when the trumpet sounds, Jesus appears in the clouds of glory, and I am made into the image of Christ that I will be able to stop sinning? Does the lust of my

mind and my thoughts become normal and expected because I am a man, and a man is expected to look but not touch? It's that blood in me! Brother, you get that blood sanctified and full of the Holy Ghost! You'll find out you're different!

I hear people quote the Scripture about, "All we like sheep have gone astray; we've all sinned and fallen short of the glory of God..." Watch out, Billy! You're stepping on toes now.

You don't understand what I've gone through!

I am going to give you the answers to all of these questions. The answers are in the Word of God. God has made us in His image. Do you remember the story about Lucifer...how God kicked him out of Heaven because he disobeyed? He rebelled against God. Remember, how Adam and Eve—out of their own free will—sinned and were thrust out of the garden? You may say, "Brother Billy, it's easy for you to talk about how easy it is to stay out of sin because you were raised in a Christian home. You had the protection of your godly father and mother praying for you day and night. You don't understand my environment. You don't understand what I've gone through."

Let me share something with you. **The devil is very tricky. He watches Christians and non-Christians alike.** When I was 16, I tasted some horrible sin. I will share more about that later. Let me share just a little of my past childhood now.

When I was five, God looked down at a little boy

who was born with a deformed heart. I had been called to preach the Gospel. I would never be able to run and play with the other boys. My testimony has been written across the United States in *Time* magazine, *Deeper Life*, *Voice* magazine, *LaVoz* magazine and several newspapers. I was interviewed on *The 700 Club* twice, and other nationwide television broadcasts about 20 times. God put a new heart in me at the age of five! A wonderful man of God, A. A. Allen, who knew how to pray and get a hold of God, prayed for me, and God gave me a new heart.

You ask me, “How can I pray for little children or grownups that need a new heart?” Because I went through it myself! **At six years of age**, the doctors discovered I had an unknown ailment such as a **bone marrow disease**. It was so painful! Many of God’s servants prayed for me, but the pain didn’t leave. **Year after year, the pain grew worse**. Seven years old, eight years old with still no relief, I cried out to my Heavenly Father, “God, when are you going to heal me of this horrible pain?”

Another year passed, and at the age of nine, negative thoughts began to form in my mind. I started to think, “God’s not going to heal me! I’m not going to be able to preach the Gospel because I’m going to die. This pain is unbearable!” I felt like I was dying. Finally when I was 10, I looked up at God one Sunday morning, saying, **“Oh, God, I’ve had it. I can’t go any further. This pain is going to kill me!** I’d rather You just let me die so that I could go home to be with Jesus! I don’t want to live with this pain any longer!”

**I know what pain many of you are going through.
I understand about pain.**

I will never forget how a woman of God, Sister Ellsworth who was a prophetess, came and put her hand on me. She said that I was called to preach the Gospel and pray for the sick. **Then, with big tears of true compassion for my pain**, she cried out to God as faith was released in her for me. Her hot tears ran down her face and landed on my little chest, as she prayed to God in the Name of Jesus to touch my body. **In a moment's time, the pain left forever! My body was completely free from that terrible bone marrow disease, and all the pain was gone forever! I was healed by the power of God!**

As I edited this book for a second printing, several times I began to cry, and my tears fell upon the pages. **The Holy Spirit directed me to pray for your needs and sickness. Right now, place this book to your forehead, and as I pray for the impartation of God's faith to be released upon you.** Pray aloud with me, **“God, impart Your faith to me now! In Jesus' Name, I receive!”**

How can I reach out in compassion and feel your pain? How can I see and understand your suffering? Because I went through it! Jesus went through it, too! **Now, state your need to God.**

Then again at age 13, I was struck once more with affliction. I was dying ...I was at the point of death because I had been smoking with a little cap gun filled

with poison. I ran in to Mama, crying, “I’m going to die!” I had turned blue and purple.

Mama said, “You’ve been in sin, haven’t you, son?” Do you know that Mama ran around with a 35mm camera watching everything her son did? I thought that was what she must have done because she knew all about it! No! The Holy Spirit told her I was in sin. All I had done was try to learn to smoke.

“That’s right Mama,” I confessed.

Mama wisely advised me, “Get right with God, son. If you die, at least you will go home to be with Jesus!” Friend, as you can see, I got right with God and haven’t yet gone home to Jesus. As I repented, the Holy Spirit healed me! The key was that I repented first, and then God moved in a powerful way.

Do you need to repent for some secret or open sin, or disobedience? There’s no better time than right now to kneel before the Lord and confess your sin, trusting Him to forgive you and cleanse you from all unrighteousness. (See 1 John 1:9.) He will forgive you the minute you repent with a sincere heart.

Don’t wait—do it now!

God will forgive you when you repent with true repentance and turn away from that sin! Do it this moment! **God will give you joy, “peace” and happiness.**

If you or someone you love has sickness in their

body, God can heal you, or them, in a moment's time. If there exists unforgiveness, pride, jealousy, lust or other sin, then look to Jesus for forgiveness, deliverance, and healing! Pray now for the faith to receive. God will answer your prayer. It's not the work of man; it's the work of the Holy Spirit! Remember, God can, God wants to, God is going to answer your sincere clean prayer.

But, you must reach for it and take it. I ask God to impart faith into your spirit, soul, and mind. Right here, right now—Jesus do it!

When I was 23, the doctors wanted to perform back surgery on three deteriorating discs in my spine. But again, sometime later, God healed me again. All of these wonderful miracles I have told you about in this book are real! I know that God can heal you. Healing is not a hard thing; it's easy! But we must first align ourselves with God; repent, pray, obey, and have the right motives for what you are seeking from God in prayer. Forgive those who have hurt and offended you. **This part is crucial and a must.**

Learn to give in order that you might receive. Giving to God's work moves the favorable hand of God through the principles of reciprocity! This is described more fully in Chapter Six of this book, Faithfulness and Obedience Create a Favorable Environment and Move the Favorable Hand of God.

Brother and sister, **you can win the battle against sin!** Let's go to the Book of Romans, chapter 7, beginning in verse 8:

- 8 ***But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.***
- 9 *For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.*
- 10 *And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.*
- 11 *For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.*
- 12 *Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.*
- 13 *Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.*
- 14 *For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.*

Let's stop after verse 14. I hear people say, "The Apostle Paul explained that we are in the flesh. The Apostle Paul said that we are going to sin because we are human beings."

Now, stop for a moment and read what he says starting in verse 15,

- 15 *For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.*
- 16 *If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.*
- 17 *Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.*

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

- 18 *For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.*
- 19 *For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.*
- 20 *Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.*

So many people tell me, “You see how the Apostle Paul explained that you have to sin because you are in the flesh?” Let’s keep reading:

- 21 *I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.*
- 22 *For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:*
- 23 ***But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.***

Are you experiencing a battle in your flesh and your mind?

Brother and sister, have you experienced a battle in the flesh? Many experience a battle over their thoughts. The devil comes to you through your mind trying to cause you to sin. But, you have power to overcome, and we will learn why shortly. Let’s go on:

- 24 *O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?*
- 25 *I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord.*

So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

Would you like to get this cleared up in your mind, so that you will never have another doubt as to whether you can overcome sin? Let's pray together:

“Father, in the Name of Jesus, I ask you to bring revelation to my brother and sister of the power of the resurrected Lord. Anoint our minds and hearts to gain a new victory—unlike any victory we have ever experienced—over sin! In Jesus’ Name, Amen!”

Now, let's go back to Romans, chapter 6, beginning in the first verse:

- 1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?*
- 2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?*
- 3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?*
- 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.*

**You have the power of Jesus’
resurrection life dwelling in you!**

Jesus died. When you were saved, you died to the flesh. When Jesus was resurrected from the dead, you

were raised from the dead flesh that died when you were born again. Let's continue reading:

- 5 *For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:*
- 6 ***Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.***
- 7 *For he that is dead is freed from sin.*
- 8 *Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:*
- 9 *Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.*
- 10 *For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.*
- 11 ***Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.***
- 12 ***Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.***
- 13 ***Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.***
- 14 *For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.*

You are not under the law—but grace!

What we need to understand here is that the Apostle

Paul could have made it real simple language, and said, “Now, what I really was trying to tell you is that **in the old days when I was under the law, I used to sin because everything I did was according to the righteousness of the law. You see, he was trying to be convicted by the law, but the law can’t convict you. Only the blood of Jesus at Calvary and the anointing of the Holy Spirit speaking to your spirit can tell you when you get close to sin, “Watch out. There’s fire. Get away from it!”**

- 15 *What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.*
- 16 *Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; **whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?***
- 17 ***But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.***
- 18 ***Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.***
- 19 *I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so **now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.***
- 20 *For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.*
- 21 *What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death.*
- 22 ***But now being made free from sin, and***

become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

Go with me now to Chapter 7:4-6

- 4 *Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.*
- 5 ***For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.***
- 6 ***But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.***

If you go on to read chapter 8, you will find that you are not under condemnation, yes—but, he is talking about being “not under condemnation” to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh. Romans 8:1-3 says:

- 1 *There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.*
- 2 ***For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.***
- 3 ***For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.***

Understand this: When Jesus took the form of a man and died, He took the place of sin for you and me. He did not actually become sin, but that was **imputed to Him**. Jesus became the **propitiation or substitute for our sin**.

Up to the age of 16, I hadn't learned about the sins of nicotine smoking, drinking, or taking drugs, but I learned about a sin that I believe can kill anybody and take them to Hell as fast as any drug, if not faster! I don't like talking about it. I'm not proud of it, and I'd like never to have to mention it again; but it's important because there are young men that need to hear this. There are some old men that need to hear this, too. There is power over sins of the flesh and lust! I started as a young teen thinking it was cute. I began to have more than one girlfriend at a time, and to me it was just a joke. Then I became a thief. I started stealing hearts. I didn't rob banks—I robbed hearts. Pretty soon, I got involved with many girls in different locations like King Solomon, all wearing a ring on their finger thinking they were going steady with me.

You know that's a lie from the devil. It's a sin of the flesh that will kill you. I was still going to church thinking I was playing some funny jokes! I was going to Hell thinking I was ok.

I became calloused to the truth about the sin in which I was bound. Society, and even many churches today, accept the social “playboy” image as being ok, even funny, but it's not! It is the road to spending eternity in Hell!

I was like the little frog.

I was somewhat like the little frog. When put into a kettle of cold water on a stove burner, as long as the water is brought slowly to a boil, the frog won't jump out. Then, he boils to death. The condition was like working without gloves long enough so that calluses will develop and the gloves are no longer needed. Do you get it? Some people watch a movie that is 90 percent clean and 10 percent marginal at best. "Well," they say, "that's just a movie. We don't have to pay attention or dwell on the evil, sinful part. It's just part of the world we live in." But what some Christians don't understand is that demon spirits are active and can even transfer into their homes, minds, and hearts in this way, right through the TV. We have no business there as children headed for eternity in Heaven.

There are a lot of people in sin that think they are ok. **God will convict us. But, the more we continue sinning the less the conviction of the Holy Spirit touches our heart.** Be careful, Christians! When the Holy Spirit starts to deal with you, that's the time to say, "God, help me. Help me not to play with fire." Keep reading, and you will learn how not to play with fire in 2 Corinthians, chapter 10, beginning in verse 3:

- 3 *For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:*
- 4 *(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)*
- 5 ***Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge***

*of God, and bringing into captivity every
thought to the obedience of Christ...*

What are these Scripture verses talking about? You have a free will. I had to make up my mind to do right. I faced this choice after 2½ years of chaperoned dating with a beautiful, gorgeous Puerto Rican girl—greenish-brown eyes and brown hair. We dated all that time but never were allowed to go anywhere alone. Either her dad, or someone else in the family had to always come along. It was part of their culture.

Now watch how God works by His Spirit. One day, the girl's father who was sitting on the couch said to me, "I have to talk to you."

"Yes, sir." I answered with respect. "What do you want to talk about?"

He said, "When is the date?"

I started looking on the calendar...

"Now, don't be funny with me," he warned.

Here's a man who didn't speak good English, but he made his request very clear. He wanted to make sure that I understood so he spoke to me in Spanish, even though I spoke a limited few words of Spanish. He said, "What is the date that you are going to marry my daughter?"

"Well, we're going steady," I proudly answered back.

Her father was not impressed. “And, what does that mean?” he asked.

“She’s got my ring.” (Like 16 other girls, but I didn’t tell him that.)

He called his daughter in, saying, “Let’s see your ring.” He looked at the ring which was my class ring from college, and said to his daughter, “I don’t understand this, but I don’t want any more games. You take that ring off, and you had better come in here within 10 days with a new ring! Or, I don’t want this young man to stand in the front door of my house ever again.”

You’ll never see my daughter again!

Ten days later I thought he had forgotten, but he sat me down again, in the very same spot, and he asked me the same question. This time, I couldn’t come up with a date, so he gave me the ultimatum, “I’m giving you 10 more days; and this time for sure, you will never see my daughter again. You will never step foot in this house again. And now, when you come back with the ring for her finger, I want your father to come and ask for her hand for you.” Wow! I should have come the first time on my own with the ring. Now, I have to talk to Daddy!

So, my father came. Josephine’s dad met my father who was full of the grace of God. Daddy loved and respected Josephine; she was a good, fine lady. Josephine had planned to become a nun some day. But anyway, to make a long story short, this beautiful Catholic girl loved God and realized that she needed a relationship with

Christ. I taught her about Jesus, even though I wasn't where I needed to be, and God gave me the direction also to **make up my mind** about God, Jesus, Josephine and my future.

Make up your mind!

Make up your mind! Make up your mind! That's easy to say. My story may be a little different than yours. **But you, too, have to make up your mind to stand firm in the truth and stay pure before God.** I started seeking God, "**What am I doing with my life, God?** You called me to preach the Gospel and pray for the sick around the world, and I am about ready to lose the best gift in the world that you ever gave me." So, I asked Josephine to marry me. Of course, she was jumping up and down for joy, I think. She'll be reading this book, so I'd better be careful what I say. I was telling everybody that she trapped me.

But, I'm so happy that Jesus had so much patience with me. He knew that I needed a good woman by my side. He knew that I needed someone that could pray for me...that could fast when I'm fasting before meetings. She takes care of our daughters, watching after them. We have three girls who are all serving God. Two daughters graduated from Bethany Bible College. Two are married to wonderful, loving husbands. And, I'm so grateful that Jesus' grace is extended to them, and that they are all saved and love the things of God.

God put His Spirit in you to make up your own mind. The devil has a plan to defeat you, but God has a plan to walk with you. Have you read in the Old Testament how

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

Enoch walked with God? He knew God! Enoch was taken by God and was translated. Moses walked with God; the devil didn't find his body. Elijah walked with God, and the body of Elijah was raised in a whirlwind of fire to Heaven.

Here is the key.

Friend, do you want to have a relationship with God so that He can use you as His vessel? The anointing is for you if you will say, "God, I want to commit my life. God, I want to yield and submit my life. God, I want to surrender my life. I want to consecrate myself to You. I want to stay humble. I will give You all the glory if you will use me. Father, place Your anointing upon my life. I want to be serious about You.

I want to be used by You in my home, and everywhere I go.

Read the following Scripture seven times right now.

Jeremiah 29:11-13 NIV says:

For I know the plans I have for you," declares the LORD, "plans to prosper you and not to harm you, plans to give you hope and a future. Then you will call upon me and come and pray to me, and I will listen to you. You will seek me and find me when you seek me with all your heart.

Now, let's repeat this Scripture as a personal prayer to God:

“Thank you Father for the plans You have for me...for Your plans to prosper me and not to harm me, plans to give me hope and a future. Then I will call upon You, and come and pray to You. You will hear and listen to me. I will seek You with all my heart and find You!”

“All your heart!” God says. “Not 98 percent, but **‘seek Me with all your heart’**—that is 100 percent of your heart!”

What matters is not necessarily if you're out on the frontlines preaching, but what **is important is that your life is a testimony...so that others will see His light in you everywhere you go** and know that what He did for you, He will do for them.

Husbands, do you come home sometimes only to sit in front of the television with your hot dinner plate on your lap. You don't even say hello to your wife, or “Hi Honey, what's up today?” or “How was your day?” **Where are the flowers once a month, three months, or six months.** And, take your wife out to dinner one to four times a month. It's **not the fancy place you go to that matters, but that you are spending time together.** **Oh yes, leave your cell phone in the car.**

Wives, do you **give your husband a big hug when he walks in the door** or are you preoccupied with other things? Today, the world is spinning so fast that we

forget the simple, little priorities that God wants in our lives that will bring us **joy, peace, and happiness.**

So many of us need to relearn what our priorities are. We've lost our priorities. We haven't put God first, our wives or husbands second, our children third—not the children second; the children should be third. Why? The children someday are going to be grown up, get married, and move away. And, **who will be left? The husband and wife.**

My wife comes to me when I'm at the dinner table; she serves me, and puts her hand upon my shoulder. Fifty percent of the time I feel like crying. I love that woman. God gave me a love for her that's not natural human love. It comes from the Holy Spirit of God himself. I choose and purpose in my heart to ask for and receive that special gift of love from God for my wife. It is unique, wonderful and real.

Do you want this type of love transferred upon you for your husband or wife? Pray to God and ask for it today!

That's the kind of love God will give you in your marriage—a supernatural love! When you get your eyes on Him, He'll give you a love like the day you first met, but 10 times better. There's something like **110 volts of electricity that should go through your wife's hands when she touches you.** You are one now. You are in the unity of God just like the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. **You and your wife (or husband) are one with the Father.**

Wife, the next time you see your husband, say to him, “Hi there, you good-looking man. I’ve got some good news for you, husband. Jesus loves you, and so do I. You are the most handsome, good-looking husband in the whole world. Let me give you a big hug.” Wow! He’ll love it.

Husband, tell that to your wife, “Wife, you’re the best thing that ever happened to me. And, I ask you to forgive me for all my negligence—all my mistakes and faults. You are truly the most beautiful lady God ever made from the foundation of the earth to me.”

Wife, say the same thing to your husband, “Husband, forgive me for all my negligence.”

Both of you, say, “I’m going to start new. I’m a new wife! I’m a new husband!”

Husbands and wives, **your words should be kind, considerate and encouraging** to each other until Jesus returns! **Timothy says to be kind to your wife if you want your prayers answered.**

I am talking about words. Your words should be newlywed words to each other. You will not only be developing a better marriage with each other, **but you’ll have a positive, life-long affect on your children.** They will see how you treat each other, and follow your example in their own marriages and families when they grow up.

If you want God to give you victory in your life, it

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

all begins with one word: repent. Write it down on the tablet of your heart. Friend, I'm not trying to pick on you, but God is looking for pure vessels to serve Him. Sin gets in the way of our effectiveness; it separates us from our Father. We must be washed and cleansed, and stay washed and cleansed daily in the blood of our precious Lord Jesus Christ.

Do you have a spirit of pride? Do you have a spirit of lust? Lying? Unforgiveness towards others is a major hindrance to our prayers being answered. Wounds, hurts, memories from the past—hanging on to these can impair your usefulness to the Kingdom of God.

Sometimes, **we share our prayer requests with others** because we really desire their prayer, **but often it turns into gossip, a sin God especially hates!** This is because it is devastating to those He loves. Another thing to remember when witnessing to people, especially your own loved ones, is to be gentle and understanding, not overbearing and intimidating.

*A soft answer turneth away wrath:
but grievous words stir up anger.*

Psalm 15:1

Don't compromise any part of your life. Have a true, sold-out commitment toward God. Steer clear of "religion," but yield to your relationship with Jesus Christ. The Holy Spirit will set you free from everything that is not pleasing to the Father.

Say to the Lord with me:

“Father, I am not looking for religion. I don’t want religious doctrine. I want a personal relationship with the Holy Ghost—in a simple way! I want to be washed by the blood of Jesus. I want to stay cleansed by the blood. I want to be sanctified by the blood. I want to walk a holy life with You so that Jesus can be seen in my life. I want my children to see Jesus in me. I want my husband (or wife) to see Jesus in me. I want the world to see Jesus in me!”

How can your unsaved family or anyone else want Jesus if you do not show a good example?

The anointing will come upon you. In the days of the Old Testament, the Bible shows how the Holy Ghost would come upon people to anoint them; then they would do great things for God.

The anointing would change them, and God would use them!

All the way from the beginning when Abraham became the father of faith because he believed even though he was over 100 years old and his wife was ninety, that he and Sarah would have a child. **Abraham believed God’s promise that he would become the father of nations** populated with people **numbering more than the stars** he could see in the sky. And, when Abraham was told **to sacrifice his own son, he said, “I’ll do it!”** Abraham brought his promised son, Isaac, up to the altar! He believed that God would resurrect him from the dead if necessary...from the burnt ashes

themselves. That was his level of faith, belief, and trust!

I want you to put this in your heart because when you receive the anointing and God begins to use you, you had better be careful. You are better off being a little slower like the turtle who won the race over the faster rabbit who lost the race. The turtle didn't get prideful, hurrying up, and saying, "I want to be in the spotlight. I want to be seen." No! You want to be used by God to win souls and pray for the sick with a humble heart, desiring to bring glory to God and blessing to those He has set free.

There is a man in the Bible named Samson. He was called as a chosen vessel. He was chosen to do great things for God. He was chosen to deliver his people, but what happened to Samson? You know the story. Samson got prideful, taking God's call for granted. **God wanted Samson to stay with his own people and not to mix with the heathen.** Instead, **Samson went into the arena of the enemy.** He got outside of the influence and counsel of the people of God.

There is a reason for that. God doesn't want your children, through the influence of worldly pressures and thinking, going into a discothèque where there are **demonic spirits floating everywhere that can be easily transferred to them and back to their home.** Don't tell me they are over there sharing the Gospel at that place! Don't make excuses! Don't go where God doesn't want you or didn't send you! Don't play with matches; you'll get burned! Bad company with your children bring bad results.

Now, Samson didn't listen to the godly teaching of his parents. I can see Mama hanging on to his shirt tails pleading with her son, "Samson, please don't go!" How many mothers and fathers have told their sons and daughters, "Don't do that. Don't go into that place. Don't associate with those friends; they will take you into alcohol, into drugs, into immoral environments!" And, they try to keep their girls out of harmful relationships where they will end up pregnant, unwed and alone.

Yet, the young people go astray disregarding their parents' godly instruction, and do not heed their warnings. They want to experiment. They are curious about what the world calls pleasure. They want attention and excitement. Parents, you can bind that curiosity. You can bind disobedience. You can bind the deception and temptations the devil places before them. You can tell them with authority, "You are a Christian, and you have no business being there or doing that!"

I encourage every reader to write or call to order my tapes Can the Devil Make You Sin?, I Want to Know Him, and You Have No Business Being There, Christian.

You know the rest of the story about Samson. He foolishly told Delilah the secret of his great strength. When Samson tried to break through the ropes by which he was bound, as he always would do, **the power of God had left his life. The anointing had already lifted. Samson was captured and got his eyes burned out.**

You know what happens when the anointing lifts? People run from God. Their hearts turn cold. The Lord

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

is still there knocking...but they don't hear Him any more. Their minds can become reprobate.

Samson did return to God in the end; but sin cost him shame, and eventually his own natural life. You see, Samson had toyed with his anointing. After a time of doing great exploits for God through his anointing, Samson didn't take serious the call God had placed upon his life. He got distracted! The devil tempted, watched, and waited for an opportunity to enter into Samson's life and destroy the anointing and call of God.

Don't play with the things of God, my friend. It's dangerous! Someday in Heaven when you stand before the righteous Judge, you will be asked to give account of what you did with your life. What will you say? Praise God for His grace which saves us. But also, there is a soul winner's crown. There is a reward for finishing your race.

*...let us lay aside every weight, and
the sin which doth so easily beset
us, and let us run with patience the
race that is set before us Looking
unto Jesus the author and finisher
of our faith...*

Hebrews 12:1-2

Brother and sister, you may think that I have gotten off the subject of soul-winning, but this very important teaching is vital if you are to have a good, clean and victorious testimony for Jesus to share with others. This message will enable you to get a hold of what belongs

to you...getting hold of the resurrection power of Jesus Christ in your life.

*That I may know him, and the
power of his resurrection...*

Philippians 3:10

This message may very well keep your salvation on track until the Lord Himself descends from Heaven with a shout, with the voice of the trump of God to raise the dead in Christ and then lift us believers together forever to be with the Lord.

Chapter Nine

INTERCESSION—HOLDING FAST TO THE PROMISES OF GOD!

Friend, we have covered how important it is for you to have knowledge of God's Word and live free from sin, having a good testimony before Jesus. Probably, the next most important criteria for becoming an effective soul winner is your prayer life!

First, I would like to address a subject which has been quite controversial among churches: the baptism of the Holy Spirit. When you are born again, you receive the infilling of the Holy Spirit and the privilege of eternal life in Heaven. This is all you need from the standpoint of salvation. You do receive the Holy Spirit when you receive Christ.

The gift of the baptism of the Holy Spirit is a wonderful gift from Christ that is available to those who want it and ask for it. However, it should not become a point of dissension or separation in the body of Christ. The answer is yes, you can go to Heaven without the gift of the baptism of the Holy Spirit although some may not enter the Kingdom of God that could have been helped through the gift. I draw the analogy of a four-wheel drive

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

jeep. It is a great and powerful vehicle in itself, but with chains on top of each of the four wheels, and all four wheels pulling together in one cohesive pull; it becomes incredible. It becomes four times more powerful!

Some churches believe this gift as well as the other gifts of the Holy Spirit only existed in Bible times. How sad to think that God would withhold His power from the disciples of Jesus today. And, how can we do what God has called us to do for His Kingdom? Didn't Jesus say in John 14 that we would do greater works, not lesser works?

Let's take a look:

*Believe me that I am in the Father,
and the Father in me: or else
believe me for the very works' sake.
Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that
believeth on me, the works that I do
shall he do also; and greater works
than these shall he do; because I
go unto my Father.*

John 14:11-12

Do we not need the fullness of God's Holy Spirit—His gifts—to do these greater works? **Signs, wonders, and miracles**—the works of Jesus—are very important in soul winning. Why? Look again at the first verse of the Scripture we just read. Jesus said that some people would only believe in Him when they saw the works He performed—works that no ordinary human man can accomplish without the power of the Holy Spirit.

The gifts of the Spirit, including speaking with other tongues, are valuable tools in winning souls. Tongues can be a prophetic gift, but in this chapter we are going to concentrate on how speaking in your prayer language fits into your prayer life. Again, I want to clarify that this gift is not required for your salvation. However, possessing this wonderful gift that God wants to give to you, and to everyone who will ask Him, opens the door to greater revelation, greater power for witnessing and ministry, and allows you to reach a new level of understanding and effectiveness in intercessory prayer.

Look at the following scripture where Jesus said:

Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Matthew 7:9-11

When you ask God for something, He is faithful to give it.

We use the Scripture just quoted above in a general sense, and indeed, the Father is faithful to answer all of our prayers. However, in other Gospel accounts, Jesus gives this example in reference to receiving the baptism of the Holy Spirit. Jesus reveals this experience to them in Acts, chapter 1, and beginning with verse 4:

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

And, being assembled together with them, (Jesus) commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father; which, saith he, ye have heard of me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence...But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth...

Having received this instruction from Jesus, Acts 1:14-15 tells us,

These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

Acts 2 relates the actual experience in verses 1-4:

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire,

*and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as **the Spirit gave them utterance.***

From these Scripture portions in Acts 1 and 2, we note several things: First, Jesus promised the disciples that after the Holy Spirit had come upon them; they would receive power to be His witnesses all over the earth. This experience empowers us to be soul winners! This also includes the power to stand in the gap through intercession and to witness to those closest to you—your loved ones.

Secondly, the disciples—men and women—were together in one place in one accord. There is power when you get together with other believers to pray. God said that He is in their midst when two or three are gathered in His Name.

Also, notice that it says they were in one accord. They were in agreement; there was no dissension or strife. This is very important! You must be walking in love with others for your prayers to be answered. Chapter 13 of 1 Corinthians tells us that “Love never fails”—that’s because God is Love—God never fails!

Let me mention something here...another thing concerning love, is to guard against gossip. Sometimes, we share our prayer requests with others because we really desire their prayer, but often it turns into gossip, a sin God especially hates! This is because it is devastating to those He loves, and it shows a very weak character in us.

We must always walk in love as we are winning souls to Jesus. People are attracted to love, and can sense if there is condemnation in your heart toward someone. Be careful what you share with others about your loved ones, or about any person to whom you are ministering. After they are saved and attending church, those words may come back to embarrass you—and them!

It is good to take part in intercessory prayer groups in addition to your own personal devotion time with the Lord.

Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Matthew 18:19

Remember, some Bible-teaching, Bible-believing churches have different theologies and philosophies. Take this one for example only: Many teach, “Once saved, always saved.” If you feel differently about that doctrine, you cannot or should not rebuttal the entire church that has a fine ministry and has brought many millions to Christ.

Other Christians have a lot of good doctrine, but may have poor personal testimonies; some believers may have questionable character traits and even a lack of integrity in some areas. It is not up to us to judge or criticize them or the church they attend. **We must focus on what we agree on: Jesus Christ and Him crucified.**

Now, back to Acts chapter 2 where Jesus' promise of the Holy Spirit is manifested in power and glory! (Be sure to read the entire second chapter of Acts for additional details that I don't have space to go into here.) Some people ask why "tongues" is necessary. There are a number of reasons, but two significant ones include:

First, praying in "tongues" strengthens us spiritually and builds up our faith, a necessary ingredient for both our prayer life and for winning souls.

But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit...

Jude 1:20

**We don't always know how to pray
for people or situations.**

Secondly, we don't always know how to pray for people and situations. As we are interceding, praying in the Spirit's prayer language, you will get beyond the surface appearance of a situation, and uncover the root causes concerning the problem or need. Praying in the language of "tongues" helps us to pray effectively without our limited intellectual knowledge getting in the way. Let's remember that the devil does not understand and cannot translate or interpret this prayer language.

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

Romans 8:26-27

Through praying in the Spirit (evidenced by the manifestation of supernatural “tongues”), we can pray God’s perfect will for those people in whose behalf we are interceding as we stand in the gap for their salvation. Plus a whole lot more—their healing, deliverance, restoration, and God’s plans and provision for their destiny.

Of course, this doesn’t mean we stop praying with our understanding in English—or whatever your natural language happens to be. Both vehicles of intercession are powerful gifts from God to obtain answered prayer. Regardless of what “language” we are praying in, the most important ingredient for success is our faith, and our obedience.

It is important to increase your prayer life daily.

Now think of the fathers of the faith. The book of Hebrews, to which we commonly refer as “the hall of faith” lists a long line of them.

**The great heroes of the faith
had one thing in common.**

They all had received a tremendous promise from

God, and although they had not received the fulfillment of it in their lifetimes; they held fast, believing God that the promise was coming to fruition.

Abraham held fast to the promise that his Seed would be a blessing to all the nations of the world...

Job held fast to the promise that a Redeemer was coming who would justify him...

Jacob held fast to the promise that the God who had called him would bring about the promise of Abraham on his life...

The prophets lived, prophesied, and died; believing that the promise for which they were laboring and being persecuted would come to pass...

Their examples of faith are helpful to us when we are praying for our lost loved ones and others whom God will bring across our path. **Supernatural faith, not human will or fleshly efforts, will build up our courage to lead souls to Jesus.**

It's easy to get frustrated and give up hope, but as we pray for them and witness to them we must understand that God's time is not our time and his ways are not our ways. His ways are higher than our ways—beyond our understanding!

ONE DAY IS A 1000 YEARS TO GOD!

Spending time in intercession and in the study of God's Word will equip us to minister to the lost.

Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?

Intercession will also prepare the hearts of the people ahead of time for those divine appointments arranged by the Holy Spirit. He knows who, and when, somebody is ready to receive salvation. You don't have to bang down the doors. The Holy Spirit will have already cultivated the ground of their hearts making it easy for you to lead them to Jesus.

Spend time in God's presence, worshipping and praising Him, sometimes just being still and knowing that He is God. This will bring forth the anointing we need to be effective soul winners. Our part is to be prepared and to step out in faith—and the Holy Spirit will do the rest!

In some cases, you have prayed for a lost one's soul, especially your loved ones for their salvation; you have interceded for them, loved them, ministered to them, and sacrificed for them—and yet, they have not responded; they still have not come to Jesus.

DON'T GIVE UP HOPE!

Though you don't see the manifestation of your labor just yet, do not give up on your efforts! Hold fast to Jesus; continue in prayer and speaking the truth of the Gospel to them in love!

As you seek God for them, keep the promise close in your heart that God hears your prayers. Just as with the woman who continually sought relief from the worldly judge, God answers the prayers of His children!

Don't give up hope!

Remember, too, that it is not our efforts or expertise that will cause those precious souls to be saved. It is only by the convicting power of the Holy Spirit who draws them to Christ Jesus that they can believe and receive Jesus as their Savior and Lord. Do not be consumed with worry, blaming yourself for their lack of response. Just trust God!

Zechariah 4:6 NIV offers encouragement:

So he said to me, “This is the word of the LORD... ‘Not by might nor by power, but by my Spirit,’ says the LORD Almighty.

It is God’s will that none should perish, and this includes your loved ones. We must focus our trust and our hope on the promises of God that are contained in His Word. God’s Word possesses the power to create, change, and rearrange the natural circumstances that surround us.

For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither; but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

Isaiah 55:10-11

One of the most powerful forms of intercession is to pray God's Word. During your prayer time and whenever doubts try to attack you, speak out the promises in God's Word that fit the need for which you are believing to receive from God. For example, pray:

“Dear Lord, I thank you that it is not your will that (name of your loved one) perishes (2 Peter 3:9), but that he/she receives full understanding of your grace, and comes to repentance unto salvation. Father, send laborers across his/her path (Matthew 9:37) who will share the Gospel with (name of your loved one). In Jesus' Name, Amen.

Sometimes, it is easier to witness to strangers than to those closest to you. Be faithful in winning souls! While you are seeking the things of God, and there is nothing more important to Him than a lost soul coming into the Kingdom, He will be faithful to bring your loved ones in, too. Maybe, they won't listen to you, but there is someone out there to whom they will listen... a Christian, who will present the truth in a way they can receive. Persevere in prayer, asking God to send laborers across their path who will share the Word of salvation. And, remember to live the Gospel—demonstrating the love of Jesus—before them.

This is my third reminder; you can tell I really feel it is important! Take advantage of Gospel music tapes, DVDs, CDs, books, tracts, and little gifts that share God's Word; i.e., a prayer manual or a particular book on a subject or need close to their heart. Then follow up with a call, or a visit if possible, once a week or so.

Purchase another copy of this book, or a case or two as gifts, or a video such as *Left Behind*. Any Christian resources such as these would make a great investment in their eternity. 100 books or videos as gifts may result in the salvation of 100 or more souls.

Bind the influences of evil off those for whom you are interceding.

*And I will give unto thee the keys
of the kingdom of heaven: and
whatsoever thou shalt bind on
earth shall be bound in heaven:
and whatsoever thou shalt loose on
earth shall be loosed in heaven.*

Matthew 16:19

Dear friend, be bold, be strong in the Lord, trusting in His love and His will. His will is that none should perish. He will not fail you or those you love. When you have done all that you know to do—prayer, witnessing, trusting God—then simply and firmly stand in faith, waiting patiently for God’s intervention in the situation.

God promises “household salvation” to those who believe:

*...And brought them out, and said,
Sirs, what must I do to be saved?
And they said, Believe on the Lord
Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be
saved, and thy house. And they
spake unto him the word of the*

Lord, and to all that were in his house.

Acts 16:30-32

When the hearts of your loved ones have been prepared by the Holy Spirit, and the Word of the Lord is spoken over them, and to them, they will hear—they will really hear with their heart. And, they will be saved!

Then, you can say just as Joshua did:

And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve...but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

Joshua 24:15

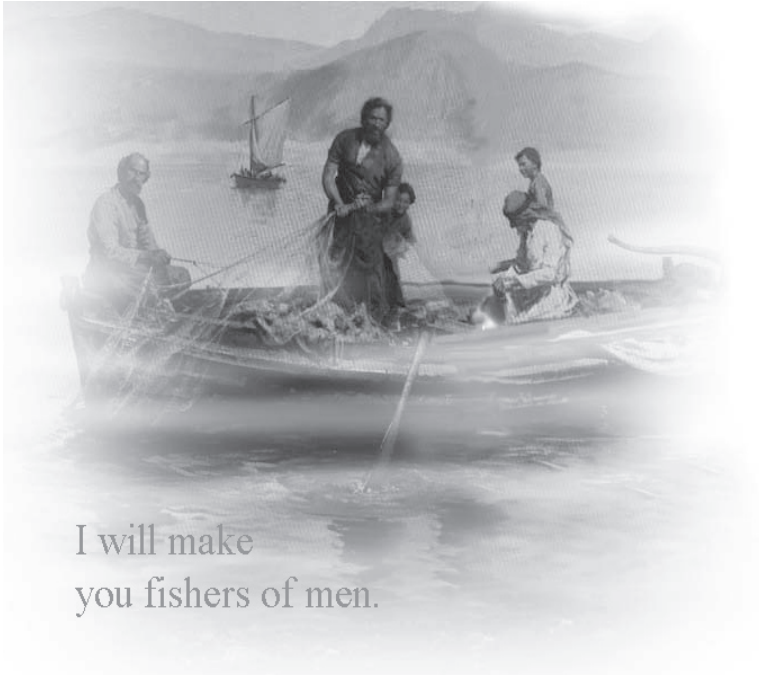
Dear brother and sister in Jesus Christ, you have taken the first steps in becoming a successful soul winner. You have shown that you love people and care about their souls just by picking up this book and reading it all the way through. You have shown God that you are serious about serving Him, and fulfilling the great commission Jesus gave us as He ascended into Heaven:

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Mark 16:15

Desire and a compassion for lost souls has compelled you to want to reach out. Now you must take that first

step. Now, it is time to act, my friend! Tell God you are available, and begin watching for those souls He will send your way. And, the Holy Spirit will do the rest!



I will make
you fishers of men.

And (Jesus) saith unto them, Follow me, and I shall make you fishers of men. And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

Matthew 4:19-20



Rev. Billy Ortiz and his wife Josephine would like to thank you for taking the time to read this book.

On the following pages you will find product information and testimonies of healings and miracles experienced through our ministry.

In Christ,

Rev. William R. Ortiz

Became a Partner.....	Pages 270-271
Prayer / Praise.....	Page 273
Product Order Form.....	Page 275
Letter to Pastors.....	Page 277
Appendix: Miracle Testimonies.....	Pages 279-288

Rev. Billy Ortiz' life-changing and powerful messages are also available on CD and DVD.

To get your own copy of these messages, please use the order form on page 275.

Become a Partner

THE GIDEON BAND OF INNER CIRCLE WARRIORS

A Personal Word from Brother Billy

Dear Brother or Sister,

I must share from my heart an exciting experience with the Lord that I believe can directly affect you. As I was in prayer and study, God spoke to me:

“I will call and raise up men and women...My vessels, your partners...to minister in prayer and fasting for the Outreach to the Nations and for you.”

In the spirit, I saw myself, encircled by vast multitudes. Then the image came closer and I realized that in the midst of the multitude was a solid ring of believers joined together to surround and uphold me. I realized this ring of hundreds of faithful men and women represented the Foundation Partners the Lord had provided for the ongoing work of His ministry to Hispanic hearts through me. Then, the image came closer yet, and I saw...included within that foundational circle that makes up our ministry...a smaller, even more tightly linked INNER CIRCLE He is selecting from among my foundation partners who will be a GIDEON BAND of chosen warriors.

As I studied the story of Gideon, I noticed several very important factors about Gideon's band of warriors.

GIDEON'S BAND WAS CHOSEN BY GOD, NOT MAN

They were not chosen by man's standards...for experience in battle, expertise with weaponry, strength, valor, popularity, wealth, or influence, but were **sovereignly chosen by God.**

GIDEON'S BAND TOOK NO CREDIT FOR BEING CHOSEN

Since Gideon's army did not understand why they were chosen over their fellow soldiers, they could **take no credit for themselves...nor** could they be given any glory by others.

GIDEON'S BAND MOVED IN OBEDIENCE

They neither understood why God chose them, nor the assignment they were given, but wasted no time questioning, **simply obeyed God's servant and did God's bidding.**

GIDEON'S BAND MOVED IN OBSCURITY

As they marched into battle they were willing to refrain from blowing their own horns and shining their own lights in order to win the battle so that the **Lord could be glorified.**

Cut on the dotted line and mail today.

Even beyond the vital commitment of our precious, faithful foundation partners, this specially chosen 300, the GIDEON BAND, will be pillars...committing not only substantial amounts of time to prayer for our ministry, but supporting Brother Billy with substantial commitments of talent, expertise, and finances.

A member of the GIDEON BAND must be willing to sacrifice more of him/herself than the average warrior...always ready to do whatever the Holy Spirit moves on them to do. It may not bring them personal recognition, nor the praise or encouragement of their fellow warriors, but it will allow them to go forth in obedience to WIN THE VICTORY!

As part of the GIDEON BAND OF INNER CIRCLE WARRIORS for Outreach to the Nations, Brother Billy won't put your name in lights, or engrave it in gold plate for man to praise. If you go the extra mile...if you consecrate a greater amount of prayer time...donate more generously of your time and talents...give more freely and faithfully of the finances of which God has blessed you...you will be doing it in obedience and humility before God because He has chosen you and laid it upon your heart. You will be doing it for the joy of standing victorious in battle and pursuing the fleeing enemy!

Fill out this form and mail it to William Ortiz Outreach to the Nations, P.O. Box 321060, Los Gatos, CA 95032-0117 USA. You will receive a beautiful certificate honoring your participation in this end-time outreach to the nations bringing in a harvest of souls.

Brother Billy, here is my commitment to partner with you in Outreach to the Nations as you train nationals and win souls to Jesus:

- Foundation Partner.* I will commit to sending you \$_____ per month. [Any gift up to \$1,000 yearly (up to \$80.00 monthly)].
- Vessel of Prayer.* I will commit to sending you \$_____ per month. [A gift of \$1,000 to \$5,000 yearly (\$80.00 to \$400 monthly)]. I also commit to praying 5 minutes a day for you and Outreach to the Nations.
- Gideon Band of Inner Circle Warriors.* I will commit to sending you \$_____ per month. (Any gift of \$5,000 yearly or above (\$400 monthly or above).
- Volunteer Partner.* I will pray five minutes a day for Rev. Billy and Sister Josephine, and will give financially whenever possible.

Partners, some of you would like to help in a greater capacity, but are unable to contribute at the above amount levels. Please contact Outreach to the Nations directly if you have time, talents, knowledge of internet and computer skills, resources, or gifts other than finances that you would like to sow into the training of Nationals and winning souls for the Kingdom of God. Thank you and God bless you!

Name: _____ Email: _____

Address: _____

City: _____ State: _____ Zip: _____ Phone: _____



Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven. Matthew 18:19



**Friend, we want to pray for you
and your loved ones...**

Please share your prayer requests with us:

**Friend, we also want to hear your testimonies of how
God is using you to win souls for His Kingdom:**



**Please mail us your prayer requests and praise reports
along with the order form on page 275. Thank you!**

PRODUCT ORDER FORM

Fill out this form and mail today.

Quantity Amount

Soul-winning Seminar Set #1
(Includes 5 CDs)

\$35 _____ \$ _____

Healings and Miracles Set #2
(1 DVD)

\$20 _____ \$ _____

Libércion del Alcohol Set #3
(1 CD)

\$15 _____ \$ _____

Set Apart Unto God Set #4
(Includes the following 5 CDs)

\$35 _____ \$ _____

*Can the Devil Make You Sin?
Run From Sin, Man of God
I Want to Know Him
Where's Your Compassion?
Healings and Miracles*

Soul-winning Seminar Set #5
(Includes 5 DVDs)

\$50 _____ \$ _____

Libércion del Alcohol Set #6
(1 DVD)

\$15 _____ \$ _____

Total \$ _____

Outreach to the Nations
William Ortiz Outreach to Mexico, Inc.
P.O. Box 321060
Los Gatos, CA 95032-0117 USA
(408) 395-8153 or (408) 422-2297

**Don't miss receiving
these life-changing
products!**

Name: _____

Address: _____

City: _____ State: _____ Country: _____

Postal/Zip: _____ Phone: _____

Please use check or money order.
You will receive your products in 2-3 weeks. *Thank you!*

Cut on the dotted line and mail today.



PASTOR



Rev. Billy is available to minister at your church or meeting!



Dear Pastor,

Does your church need revival? Do you want to reach the lost in your community? Schedule a soul-winning seminar and/or a three or four-day revival with healings and miracles to bring in a harvest of souls and equip your congregation with the knowledge and impartation of the soul-winning spirit.

Rev. Billy's dynamic and heartwarming style of ministry will inspire every believer in your church to take their part in the great commission given to us by Jesus Christ, our Savior and Lord, "Go ye into all the world and preach the Gospel."

6.4 billion souls at stake - It's your choice!

- Clip out this form and mail it to me at the following address -



William Ortiz Outreach to the Nations, P.O. Box 321060, Los Gatos, CA 95032-0117 USA

Brother Billy, please contact me with information on the following (please check):

- Conducting a Soul-Winning Seminar in my church to equip our congregation to win souls in their daily world.
- Healing Revival with signs, wonders, and miracles (See the following testimonies from Rev. Billy's meetings.)
- Rental of the Villa for a pastors' retreat, women's retreat, church/business meeting or employee incentive/reward. Or, for your own personal or family vacation getaway - far from the cares of daily life!

Name: _____ Email: _____

Address: _____

City: _____ State: _____ Country: _____ Postal/Zip: _____

Office Phone: (____) _____ Mobile: ____ (____) _____

For more information, call (408) 395-8153, or email Brother Billy at: ortizb@earthlink.net
Also, check out our Website at www.villasofyourdreams.org.

Testimonies Miracles

Pastor, the following is an appendix listing a small portion of healing and miracle testimonies received as a result of our soul-winning seminars and healing and miracle revivals.

Eyes

1. Gracula- Hermosillo, Mexico-15 years old, had an eye crossed. I let my hair hang over my eyes, embarrassed. When Bro. Billy prayed and my eye was straightened and healed; now I wear my hair back.
2. Rosa-I was blind. I had lost my eyesight of my left eye. After Bro. Billy prayed I'm healed and can see clearly. God healed me.
3. Karla-12 years old. Filled with the Holy Spirit, and received my prayer language. Blind in the left eye since birth, also the right eye had very poor vision. Going to the Doctor for other stronger glasses. Now I can see clearly.
4. Judy-Her son 11 years old. Blind in the left eye. Bro. Billy prayed for them and the Lord healed him.
5. David- God worked on his own heart and healed his son's eyes. Son couldn't see him (blind). Now he is able to see him.
6. Maria-Used glasses many years since she was a child. Bro. Billy prayed for me. Now I can see clearly for long distance without glasses. Hermosillo, Mexico.
7. Manuela-Used the heaviest glasses legally available that exist. No more could be done for my eyes. Bro. Billy prayed and I'm healed and can see clearly.
8. Magada-I used heavy glasses. Bro. Billy prayed for me and I'm healed. I see perfectly with my left eye now, and every time I test I see better with the other eye, too.

Deliverance

9. Maria-I felt a terrible force that wouldn't let me pray. Each time I intended to pray, that presence would oppress me and control me. Tonight after prayer I am delivered. That bad spirit came out of me when Brother Billy used the name of Jesus by God's power. Hermosillo, Mexico.
10. Maria-I had dizzy spells and then something would knock me down to the floor without my control. After prayer, that spirit came out of me.

Miracles Testimonies

11. Obdulia-I began to attend church two years ago. The devil made me gossip and say horrible things about my pastor. I fell and left the congregation and went to another congregation. I later realized it wasn't a better church at all. I was far from God since I was a child and was heavily into witchcraft. The devil had dominion over me and ever since then I would hear voices without my control. Now I'm healed. Thanks to Jesus.

Short Leg

12. Norman-I am a child of 10 years age. I've been a Christian since I was 5. I always asked Jesus to heal me of my short leg. I felt jerks and pulls inside my leg as it grew out. Now I am normal. I feel so happy because I prayed five years for a miracle. Now I can walk normal.
13. Alilla (mom)-daughter healed of a short leg; felt and heard her bones crack loudly as Brother Billy prayed and the leg was healed. Glory to God.
14. Blanca-For years I had thyroid problems. The doctor said he would have to do special studies, etc. This night God healed me, and the problems and the thyroid symptoms left me and disappeared. Hermosillo, Mexico.
15. Julian-I had a cancer tumor. Doctor was surprised and couldn't explain it. After prayer the tumor quit expanding and is healing inside to the outside. I know God used Bro. Billy to bring me my healing that will be completed.
16. Juana-Had problems of the stomach bladder that was very inflamed. After prayer I was healed. Also, I had infection in my gums. Had many little balls on my back, after prayer the balls all left. Hermosillo, Mexico.
17. Yolanda-Suffered from bronchial allergy that wouldn't let me breathe. Tonight after prayer I can now breathe better that I could for years, since I was a little girl. I've had this illness since I was 10 years old.
18. Norma-Suffered for 20 years and I couldn't breathe. In truth, Bro. Billy, I really suffered. When you prayed for me, I felt the air go through me without any problems.

Testimonies Miracles

19. Esperanza-My bladder had fallen. Doctor said I had to have an operation. God has healed me.
20. Rita-I am 72 years of age; was sick with my spine for one year. Doctor said I had no remedy. My muscles were hardened. They (my muscles) have loosened and now I can move freely without difficulty.
21. Dolores-I fell four years ago. It was my daily life to live in pain. Now, (after you prayed that night), Jesus healed me. Nothing hurts. Believe me, for the first time in four years nothing hurts.
22. Evelia- I had problem with my disc in my spine. My nerves bothered me with much pain and I couldn't open my mouth right. All my pain is gone.

Walking - Legs

23. Maria-Had an accident 11 years ago, I had an operation and they put plates in my legs. Lived in pain that wouldn't go away. Miraculously the pain has all gone away. Thank God for it. I can now move easily.
24. Gonzalo-Couldn't walk. He was in an auto accident three years ago. I was run over by a car. Brother Billy prayed for me and I was healed. I started to walk again.

Wheel Chair

25. Ema-I was in a wheel chair in the hospital (given permission to come for prayer). Organs wouldn't work or respond to medical treatment any longer. Problem with cardiovascular system. That night you prayed for me I was instantly healed. I came in a wheel chair, weak and without strength, and I left walking.

Back

26. Yolanda-For 13 years I used an apparatus to stretch my body because I was so short. It ruined my back and separated my spine and a disc fell out of place. My arms, my legs, and my back were in constant severe pain. Brother Billy prayed and Jesus healed me. Well, I came in very bad, but now I'm well and don't feel any pain.

Miracles Testimonies

Rheumatism

27. Logo- I am 8 years old, I had rheumatism and angina. My mother said I had it since I was four months old. I felt weak. Brother Billy prayed for me. Now nothing hurts. All the pain is gone and I can move my arms and legs without pain.
28. Ramon-I fractured my arm. They put it in cast and although it was taken off I continued with pain in my bone. This night Brother Billy prayed for me and the pain disappeared. I can move my arm quickly.

High Blood Pressure

29. Consuelo-Got the baptism of the Holy Spirit, and I also was healed of high blood pressure. I am so happy.

Heart

30. Guadalupe-The doctor told me I had a heart cardiac failure and lesion (wound). I could hardly breathe without great difficulty. I was going to submit to a specialist for studies of my heart, nerves, etc. But this night Jesus healed me. I'm well, and I can breathe and walk normally.
31. Mariuela-I had high blood pressure and heat spells. I was prayed for and feel total peace and joy.

Deaf and Mute

32. Jesus-40 years deaf and mute. Born deaf and mute. Did a test to see if he could hear and not only that but he could talk also for the first time since birth.
33. Guadalupe-Had severe constant pain in the ear, was so strong it hurt in my spinal column. Doctor wanted to operate. Said it was necessary. After prayer, all pain is gone.
34. Viamcye-I went deaf since I was 2 years old because of medical treatment. June 2, 1991 Brother Billy prayed and I can now hear for the first time. I'm so happy because now I can hear the words and sounds I imagined. I know it is Jesus who did it.

Testimonies Miracles

35. Alicia-It is 12 years since I was left completely deaf. The illness was osteoporosis hardening of the membrane in the eardrum area. I came to Brother Billy's prayer line and I began to hear with both ears perfectly. I am grateful for the Lord having healed me.
36. Manuel-For years I was losing my ability to hear, I became very sad. I got into the prayer line for the sick. Brother Billy prayed for me. I began to hear perfectly.

Other Miracles From Jesus By the Holy Spirit

37. Roas-Serious problem with my digestive system and intestinal track. Had to use medicine to function, but after prayer I was healed and now I can function normally without medication.
38. Elises-Young man 17 years old. Problem with kidneys for about three years. Brother Billy prayed and he was healed.

Kidneys

39. Esperanza-Son was in an accident and was going to die but God had mercy on him and let him live. Thanks to Jesus for answering my prayers.
40. Jose received confirmation word of encouragement over doubt of major decision.
41. Alicia-Major pain in her leg. Suffered much, Brother Billy prayed and she was healed.
42. Maria-Received word of knowledge from Brother Billy as to why she wasn't getting married. Six major obstacles from the word of the Lord. Told Brother Billy she will invite him to her wedding.

Heavy Depression

43. Maria-Thanks the Lord openly and publicly for victory. Husband was assassinated in South Mexico. The situation was so difficult for me. It was a real trauma for me and my children because I was very depressed, hardened, and confused. My two children suffered much. Satan then began to attack me in areas of emotions. I felt alone, depressed and sad. Satan used this area to

Miracles

Testimonies

pull me down. It grew and grew, worse and worse. Depression and sadness became a monster inside of me, such unto death twice; many other things occurred. In the Hermosillo Crusade, the third day, I saw the beautiful eyes of Jesus' compassion through Brother Billy. It was a beautiful sight, that I will never forget. It penetrated me into the most profound part of my soul. Brother Billy prayed for me and the Lord ministered to me in my heart. I was delivered and set free. Joy and peace had come into my heart. God has reserved this place, (Hermosillo) for your ministry. We love you.

Back and Spine and Kidney Infection

44. Maria- May 29, 1990 I came up to you to pray for me. I had suffered 15 days with intense pain in my back. The two vertebraes that diverted my spinal column caused this great pain, but I was not able to take the x-rays because the doctor thought I was pregnant and because I was swollen. So I stayed with intense back pain. Also they found I had a kidney infection, and puss was coming out of it. This infection did not let me urinate. Wednesday night Billy prayed for me. My spinal bone columns were properly arranged together. That same night my pain went away. I began to urinate normally as the swelling was completely gone and all my clothes fit perfectly.

Seizures

45. Brook-I am 13 years old. I had seizures since the 3rd grade at 8 years of age when I hit my head on a pole. The hospital put me on phenobarbital and other medications. However, my mother was afraid because it was a serious drug and there may have been side effects or kidney damage. But each time she would take me off the drug would have seizures. One day my parents had Billy Ortiz over. He prayed and I was healed with the power of the Lord. We were supposed to take me off the medication gradually, and that night prayer we had peace and we just took it off me and I have never had a seizure again. It is nice not to have to take the drug anymore. (California)

Testimonies **Miracles**

Healing Crusade in Miami Florida

Healed of Parasites

46. Dana-My name is Dana. I received a healing at Billy Ortiz's crusade, thank you God almighty. I have had parasites since I was born that gave me pain in my stomach. The pain was so severe that I would fall to the floor and now I do not have anything because the Lord healed me using Billy Ortiz. When the animal came out, it was so big that my mother and I had not seen anything like it in our lives. But now I feel very happy because of a powerful God. Now I am healed in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Creative Miracle

47. Christian-My son's name is Christian. He is two and a half months old. On his last visit to the pediatrician, they noticed he had a small hole in his back. The hole was so deep that a thermometer would fit in the hole. The pediatrician referred the baby to a neurologist because his spine was not closed when he was born and this would mean that in the future the baby could not walk. My husband and I brought the baby by faith Wednesday night July 11, 1990 looking for a divine healing. The evangelist Billy Ortiz prayed for my baby and told us to have the baby checked by his doctor and that the baby was already healed. We took the baby to the neurologist and he confirmed that the baby is 100% fine and his movements normal. Praise God. We dedicated his little life to the Lord.
48. Janet-Had pain in her legs. Also, her leg grew one inch.
49. Deolorinda-Had painful eye condition. She was healed.
50. Rosalba-Lived under deep depression but in the crusade the joy of the Lord came to her.

Argentina Testimonies

Deaf and Mute

51. Seinedio-Was mute since birth and on March 3, 1990 spoke for the first time.
52. Eduardo-Could not hear in one ear (left). Now he can hear perfectly.
53. Flavia-Deaf since birth. Now healed. Could not speak very well. Hears perfectly and speaking clearly.

Miracles Testimonies

Mexico, Puerto Vallarta

54. During the ministry meeting in Puerto Vallarta you could witness the great power of the Holy Spirit. More than 200 liberations and miracles and an estimated 2,000 saved over a period have been witnessed. During one of the services the Holy Spirit told Brother Billy to save his handkerchief that he used for someone's miracle. A sister from the church was invited to the house of the doctor and psychologist who practiced transcendental meditation and worked for many years with patients using diabolical powers. Now she was very sick and they brought her to Brother Billy for prayer to receive her deliverance. Also, they had a friend that had practiced witchcraft for over 20 years and this day she found herself at the point of death. Friends witnessed large fingernail from the devil buried in her spine. Brother Billy prayed for these ladies and they were all delivered by the power of the Holy Spirit. When the anointed handkerchief was placed on that woman that had the fingernails buried in her spine, she was instantly delivered and also healed of demonic oppression. The lady with the alcohol problem was delivered. And the doctor was instantly healed and set free of these many years of demon powers.
55. Two ladies that were almost completely deaf recovered their hearing.

Identical Twins Born Deaf and Dumb-Healed

56. The two identical twins, twenty-three years of age that were both born deaf and dumb. One of these twins came to the morning service and was healed instantly and could hear and talk after Brother Billy prayed for him. This twin returned home and explained to his deaf brother what had happened to him in the morning service. Therefore, the deaf and dumb twin brother, who was born deaf and dumb twenty-three years, came to the evening service to investigate. Brother Billy was surprised to see this twin in the service (thinking he was the same twin in the morning service) not smiling and happy as he had seen him leaving that morning. When Brother Billy asked why he was not happy as in the morning, some people laughed and explained he was the twin

Testimonies Miracles

brother who was an identical twin to the gentleman in the morning service. Brother Billy said, “No he’s not an identical twin, at least not yet, but bring him up here for prayer right now because he will be an identical twin when the Holy Spirit finishes his job.” Immediately, this twin brother was also healed by the power of the Holy Spirit and he could both talk and hear clearly.

Child Healed of Epilepsy

57. Our daughter who was two and a half years of age was at the point of death. She had another epileptic attack and was in a coma and at the point of death. We had our daughter scheduled for an emergency flight the next day (Monday morning) to go to Guadalajara as there were three specialists waiting for my daughter to study as an experiment with our daughter prior to her death as means of helping other children with the same problem. Brother Billy insisted that we take her to Guadalajara where the specialists could give their written report as to the status of our daughter. The doctors instead of keeping her for the two weeks as planned which was the length of time they expected she would live, instead sent her immediately home the same day we arrived. Since then the children in school have called her “the child of miracles.” To God be all the glory.

Back Healing

58. The Lord healed my wife of five squashed discs. Brother Billy prayed for her in the meeting at “Playa de Ia Gloria, Mexico, P.V.

Paralytic Healed

59. Ice Cream salesman was paralyzed in his right side and had much pain constantly in his neck. There on the sidewalk, after Brother Max led him to Jesus, Brother Billy prayed for him and he was healed.

Judge Healed of Gangrene

60. The judge had gangrene in his right leg and was three months prior going to have his foot amputated at the ankle; two months prior the doctors decided to amputate at the knee; and now three months later it was necessary to take the entire leg off to the hip

Miracles Testimonies

as the gangrene had spread. The judge came in doubt and left totally healed by the power of God. The judge assisted in acquiring the first church facility. Brother Billy received a word of knowledge regarding the condition of the judge's leg and this word of knowledge gave encouragement to the judge to believe that Brother Billy was sent there from God as a prophet of God. The Judge accepted Christ; Rev. Billy prayed for his leg and the judge was healed by God's power. Now, nine short years later, the work in that area has risen to four churches and fifty-three missions. These missions work with several hundred members. The Nationals that Brother Billy helped raise and train have now started a project for one of the largest churches in Puerto Vallarta seating over a thousand members. Brother Billy was four years only a pioneer in the Jesus by the Holy Spirit. In Puerto Vallarta, the same power and flow of the Holy Ghost was witnessed and the first night an estimated fifty miracles, salvation and deliverances took place in a few moments of time. Many influential people including the Vice Mayor and her family were saved. At this meeting, a prominent doctor whose wife had fourteen operations, several squashed discs in her spine leaving her a vegetable was healed instantly. To the great amazement of her husband, a doctor in Puerto Vallarta. To God be all the glory.

Full Gospel Business Men

61. In Chihuahua, God used Brother Billy by the Holy Spirit at the Full Gospel Business Men's National Convention. There were several hundred men saved, healed and delivered. The work continued, and meeting after meeting scores of miracles have been witnessed. Entire churches have been blessed with the Apostolic Power of God in thousands of healings, signs and miracles, deliverances and salvations, leaving a new anointing of the Holy Spirit and fire in the church.

Honduras

Healed of a Bad Heart

62. Deyris-Had a heart failure and was healed immediately after prayer. Hallelujah!



BILLY ORTIZ / UNITED STATES



Q. “What are your comments on the Elijah Institute?”

A. “I am getting a glimpse of what Dr. Cerullo has heard from God to impart that spirit into those that are willing.

The Lord gave me one word that I have to share today. It is that the men and women that come to receive an Elijah spirit in some way, they have to come with a repentant heart, a clean heart before God, sanctified, clean and holy vessels of God will be used unlike anything the world has ever seen.

We have not seen anything yet. Elijah is only the beginning; we will see the best yet! If we will forget the past and turn a brand new slate with God, sold out, 100 percent committed, yielded, submitted, dedicated, surrendered, and stay humble. That is what God told me. It is the Elijah spirit.”

Q. “Are you willing to be an Elijah?”

A. “Yes. I am willing to be an Elijah. We are seeing hundreds changed because of the transference of the same anointing that Dr. Cerullo transferred from God to our lives, the same anointing that is transferring to others wherever we go.”

Elijah's mantle being released!





Warm Springs Indian Reservation



Mexico-School of Ministry Rev. Billy Ortiz



**Another training School of Ministry
Rev. Billy - Cualtla, Mexico**



Our first mission church in Puerto Vallarta, Mexico.
Where judge was healed of gangrene.
Grew to 53 missions and several churches.
3,500 children are fed daily.
Computer schooling for “children of the dumps.”



Rev. Billy drives 40 miles for one “sheep”
Leukemia and issue of blood.
Rev. Billy promised the little 10 year old boy,
“Your mama shall not die.
Jesus is coming to your house to heal her.”
Instantly healed. In church today serving God!

Villas of Your Dreams
Puerto Vallarta Mexican Vacation
*For Pastors, Churches, Missionaries,
Clergy, Family/Couples-Retreats*



*Large or Small Groups Weddings/Honeymoons,
and Seminars*
(501C-3 Non Profit)

For Rates, Reservations, or additional information call:
(408)395-8153 (408)422-2297 (408)438-0267
Website: www.villasofyourdreams.com

Rev. Billy Ortiz has ministered

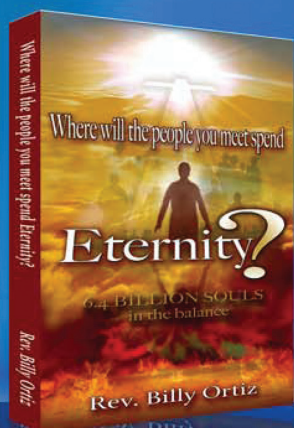


with wonderful ministers



**Where Will the People That
You Meet Spend**

Eternity?



**A Must-Have Book
for Leaders and
Believers
Who Care About
Souls!**



What people are saying about "Where Will the People You Meet Spend Eternity?"...

"In this book, Billy seriously takes this heartbeat of God – SOULS – and opens up God's heart to you, revealing the true purpose for your spiritual life."

Dr. Morris Cerullo, President, Morris Cerullo World Evangelism

"Billy Ortiz is a man greatly used of God in the gifts of healing, discernment, and deliverance...you will never be disappointed by his ministry."

Dr. Charles Blair, Bible Teacher, TV/Radio Minister, Conference Speaker, International Missionary and Evangelist



For more than 30 years, Rev. Billy Ortiz, an international evangelist, has traveled to the Hispanic nations of Mexico and Central America, to the North American Indians and across the United States bringing the simple, yet powerful message that God is a simple God, not a religious God...that Jesus is Who He says He is...that God does not want an association of philosophy, ideology, or religion with man. Rev. Billy emphasizes that God desires an intimate and personal relationship with man – His beloved creation. God's desire is to prosper, bless, and give His children victory over every attack from Satan and every circumstance in life.

—Rev. Billy Ortiz

In this book you will learn:

- † How winning souls can be a piece of cake
- † The best approach is simple but powerful
- † How to use God's Word to get people saved
- † Door-openers to get people to listen to you
- † How to live free from sin so Jesus can shine through you

**Become an effective
SoulWinner for the
Kingdom of God!**

Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

Acts 4:12

ISBN: 978-0-9815811-0-1



9 780981 581101

*For God so loved the world,
that he gave his only begotten
Son, that whosoever believeth
in him should not perish, but
have everlasting life.*

John 3:16